Soc Sci Rev
F74
1873W7
v.1
6/1/62
PREFACE.

Early in November of 1897 I announced in the Brighton Item that I would present a series of papers on Brighton and its citizens, to continue through 1898, intended to be supplementary to the very interesting Reminiscenses prepared by Mrs. M. J. Merwin. Just prior to the advent of my first paper I concluded to write a History of Brighton. The lack of time prevented the proper preparation of the work in its order, sequence, extension and correction.

"Don't view me with a critic's eye,
But pass my imperfections by."

I wish to recognize all the old families but I am handicapped by the unwillingness of a number of citizens to have anything said about their families, therefore a number of very worthy people are not given the prominence that they deserve, while other citizens prefer that very slight allusion be made to genealogies.

J. P. C. WINSHIP.
CHAPTER I.

Brighton’s Connection with Cambridge—Its Early Settlers and Nonantum Tribe of Indians.

Boston was settled in 1630. Cambridge derived its name from the university town of England, and was settled and Harvard College established in 1638. It then included what is now Cambridge, Newton, Brighton, Arlington, Lexington, Billerica and Bedford. From 1630 to 1638 it was called Newtown. That part of Cambridge lying south of the Charles River was favored with many names, but then more generally called Little Cambridge and sometimes recognized as Nonantum, which signifies in the Indian language “rejoicing.”

Brighton was set off as a separate parish April 2, 1779. It was incorporated as the Town of Brighton, Feb. 24, 1807, and annexed to Boston by an act of the Legislature, approved May 21, 1873, which took effect Jan. 5, 1874. It now constitutes the twenty-fifth ward of the city. The area of Brighton comprises only 2660 acres. The Charles River is here navigable its entire distance for sloops and schooners of several hundred tons burden. This stream was by the Indians called Quineboguin.

In 1635 land grants were presented to any persons desiring to settle within the confines of Brighton and a number of families availed themselves of the privilege. The growth of Brighton was however very slow for in 1689 it held but about thirty families. Farming was the principal occupation of her people.

Among the pioneers in its settlement were Champney and Sparhawk. Then came Richard Dana, and, before 1639, John Jackson, Samuel Holly, Randolph Bush, William Redfern and William Clements, who had houses here. Elder Richard Champney and Edward Oakes were in February, 1669, appointed to catechise the youth during the period of that year.

Religion in the early settlement of Massachusetts was the leading thought of her people. They were aware of many hardships to be encountered but did not realize that they would be forced to experience unusual and severe sickness, scarcity of food, the encroachment of hostile Indians and the extraordinary requirements of the English Government. They felt utterly their dependence on God and permitted no act that seemed to have the semblance of impiety. They were very reverential and sincere in their purpose. The contrast between then and now is very great. At present there are three classes of people. First, the majority who think that churches are not essential and worship neither advantageous nor a duty. Second, they who are religiously sincere in their acts and devoted to the advancement of religious thoughts, the sustaining of purity and the disseminating of Christian principles. A number of
Deacon Nathaniel Sparhawk, admitted a freeman in 1639, represented Cambridge in the General Court from 1642 until his death, June 28, 1647. Sparhawk, Champney and Dana are all represented in Brighton by their descendants. The descendants of Lieutenant Edward Winship, who settled on the college side in 1631, were represented here in the succeeding generations.

The Nonantum Tribe of Indians, under Sachem Waban, resided on and about the hills at and near Oak Square. They maintained friendly relations with the whites, and sold to Massachusetts all right and title to their land.

The qualities and characteristics of Indians have been considered by many writers, the majority of whom have not praised the aborigines as much as they may deserve. The love of Indians was like that of children while their hate was like demons. An Indian was asked how much he weighed and he replied that ordinarily he weighed about one hundred and fifty pounds, but when he was mad he weighed a ton.

During the Indian wars the farmers went armed into their fields, and in one instance a farmer who believed in predestination was asked by his son why he always carried a gun. "Well," replied the farmer, "I might meet an Indian and find that his time has come." The spirit of domination and retaliation influenced many of the early settlers, and lively wars with the Indians ensued.

The Apostle Eliot preached to the Sachem Waban and his braves a notable discourse under the old oak at Oak Square. He was a remarkable man. His purpose was sublime. He expected to Christianize the Indians and bent all his energies to that end, but opposition was too great and his translation of the Bible into the Indian language proved to be of but little advantage. It was reported that Cotton Mather in commenting on the simplicity and sublimity of Eliot's language declared that "lamb's might wade into his discourse wherein elephants might swim."

The Nonantum Tribe of Indians was sent by the provincial powers to Deer Island in Boston Harbor and embarked at the "Pines," where the abattoir now is, in 1675.

The oak alluded to was a very remarkable tree. A committee appointed by the Legislature when Edward Everett was governor, in 1837, to make a zoological and botanic survey of Massachusetts, found that to be the largest white oak in the state. In 1845 the committee reported the following measurements: "At the surface of the ground 25 feet, 9 inches, in circumference; at three feet, 22 feet, 4 inches; at six feet, 15 feet, 2 inches. It tapers gradually to the height of about twenty-five feet, where the stump of its ancient top is visible, below which point four or five pretty large branches are thrown out which rise twenty or thirty feet higher. Below, the places of many former limbs are covered over by immense guarled and bossed protuberances. It had probably passed its prime centuries
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

before the first English voice was heard on the shores of Massachusetts."

Rev. F. A. Whitney writing about it at the time it was cut down, May 7, 1855, said that the famous "Indian way," part of which is now a portion of Nonantum and Faneuil Streets, passed under the shade of the tree and extended to the river.

The trunk of the tree became hollow at the base from decay and was for this reason cut down. Prior to its destruction it was a famous playhouse for the children attending the school building near it, sixteen of whom could get into it at once. A measurement prior to its destruction gives the circumference at the base as very nearly thirty feet.

CHAPTER II.

Earliest Highways and the "Great Bridge."

An Egyptian monarch dug a canal in a crooked way because God made the rivers crooked. Dean Swift tells of Commodore Trunnion who on his way in his carriage to church to be married tacked across the street many times because he had a head wind. Such idiosyncrasies may account for some of Boston's crooked streets. Cows are responsible for several irregularities, while others are the result of water, rocks, trees and abrupt elevations and depressions of land in the way.

The earliest road from Boston was over the "neck" to Roxbury, through Brookline by the "Punch-bowl," over the highway now designated by the names of Harvard Avenue, Cambridge and North Harvard Streets to the Ferry (established in 1635), being the only road to Harvard College—the pride of Boston.

The Great Bridge is an important factor in the history of Brighton. It was here that the planking was removed by American citizens to prevent the British troops, under Earl Percy, passing on their way to Lexington, April 19, 1775; but Earl Percy discovered the planking and replaced it. He would have received a warm reception had he returned to Boston by the same way.

It was over this bridge that the dying Col. Gardner was carried after the Battle of Bunker Hill. The noble Washington crossed this bridge many times. All this will appear more clearly defined in a later chapter.

The bridge alluded to crosses the Charles River between Old Cambridge and Brighton. It was built in 1662. At that time the town of Cambridge—which then embraced all the territory now included within the limits of the towns of Newton, Brighton, West Cambridge and Lexington—consented to pay a rate of £200 for its erection. The four towns last mentioned have at different times been set off from Cambridge, and in each
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

case the new town, upon its separation, assumed its share, according to the state valuation, of the expenses of repairing the bridge. Newton was set off in 1679; Lexington in 1712; Brighton and West Cambridge in 1807.

For one hundred and thirty years this was the only bridge across the river for the accommodation of the travel between Boston and the country lying to the north and west. In 1684 the General Court allowed the town of Cambridge £10 per annum for the maintenance of the bridge.

In 1693 an act was passed for repairing and maintaining the bridge. The Province appropriated £150 and with this sum the town of Cambridge was ordered and authorized to maintain the bridge for the term of twenty years. It appears that under this act the sum of £47 only was expended. In 1699 the General Court passed another order for rebuilding the bridge. The preamble sets forth among other matters that the bridge is of common use and advantage to the greater part of this province and that it was originally erected by a general contribution of the counties of Suffolk and Middlesex. The order appropriates £153. The counties of Suffolk and Middlesex were each required to pay £50 and of the balance Cambridge was required to pay two-thirds and Newton one-third. It will be seen that there was included in the £153 appropriation, £103 which was the balance of a former appropriation and which had not at this time been expended.

In the year 1670 the General Court passed a resolve by which the expense of maintaining the bridge was thereafter to be borne, one-half by the town of Cambridge and one-half by the county of Middlesex. In 1732 the province granted £300 to support the bridge. In 1734 they granted 3000 acres of land to Newton, Cambridge and Lexington for its support. In 1781 Newton was released by the General Court from all further charges in regard to the bridge. The one-third of the costs from which Newton was released was imposed on Cambridge and Lexington.

In 1838 the Legislature authorized certain inhabitants of Brighton to put in a draw and after its acceptance by the County Commissioners that it should thereafter be maintained and kept in repair by Cambridge, West Cambridge, Lexington and Brighton, in the proportions prescribed by law.

In 1860 West Cambridge and Lexington were released from any further obligations to support the bridge. At this time a controversy arose between Cambridge and Brighton, regarding the maintenance of the bridge.

The city of Cambridge was represented at a hearing before the County Commissioners by Ex-Governor Washburn, and the town of Brighton by able young lawyers, Messrs. Henry Baldwin and William Wirt Warren. The meeting resulted in the dismissal of Cambridge's petition. The city of Cambridge then caused the draw of the bridge to be kept raised, thereby placing an obstruction upon the same which prevented all travel over it.

Mr. Emery Willard, residing near the bridge, applied to the Superior Court for an injunction against the city of Cambridge to restrain the continuance of the obstruction as a nuisance to the public. The injunction was granted on condition that Mr. Willard give a bond in
the penal sum of six thousand dollars to save the city of Cambridge harmless for any damage that might accrue to that city before the decision of the case. Mr. Willard applied to the town for assistance. At a town meeting, held on the 8th of October, 1860, the town voted to remunerate Mr. Willard for any losses or expense he might incur, not exceeding five hundred dollars in addition to said bond. The case was argued before the Supreme Judicial Court by Ex-Governor Washburn for the city of Cambridge, and Messrs. J. P. Converse and William Wirt Warren for Mr. Willard. The decision fixes the primary liability for the repairs and support of the bridge in Cambridge, while Brighton is bound to pay Cambridge its proportion of the whole expense according to the relative valuation of the city and town.

The Legislature of 1862 passed the following act:

"Section 1. The city of Cambridge and the inhabitants of Brighton are hereby authorized and required to rebuild the great bridge over Charles River, between the city of Cambridge and town of Brighton, in a substantial and proper manner; the same to be made of the width of twenty-eight feet, with a draw in the centre thereof, at an equal distance from each abutment, of not less than thirty-two feet in width, and with the necessary and proper draw-piers, one above and one below said bridge. The expense incurred in such rebuilding of the bridge and piers shall be borne by said city of Cambridge and said town of Brighton in proportion to the respective valuation of said city and town; but all the additional expense incurred in deepening the channel below said bridge, so as to admit of placing the draw in the centre of said bridge, shall be borne equally by said city and town.

"Section 2. The bridge, when it shall have been rebuilt as aforesaid, shall be divided by a line along the opening in the middle of said draw, at an equal distance from each abutment and said line shall forever be the dividing line between Cambridge and Brighton at that point.

"Section 3. So much of said bridge and draw as shall lie south-westerly of said dividing line, together with the most southerly pier, shall be forever supported, maintained and repaired, and the south-westerly half of the draw shall be raised by, and at the expense of said town of Brighton; and so much of said bridge and draw as shall lie north-easterly of said dividing line, together with the most northerly pier, shall be forever supported, maintained and repaired, and the north-easterly half of the draw shall be raised by and at the expense of said city of Cambridge."

The two bridges to Cambridgeport and the two to Watertown were subject to similar requirements. The West Boston bridge was not built until 1793.

The second path or avenue was from Brookline, through what is now Washington Street, over the hill to Newton, thence to the grist-mill at Watertown. Market Street, from Roxbury Path to the Pines, known as “Meeting House” Lane, was laid out in 1656. Cambridge Street was made in 1808 from Winship’s store on Washington Street to Brookline Road, afterwards called Harvard Avenue. Continuation of Rockland Street to Brookline line was laid out in 1810.

The Boston & Roxbury Mill Company commenced work on the mill-dam on Western Avenue, in 1818. It was opened July 2, 1821. This opened the way to Brighton and Watertown. Through Brighton it has at present three names, Commonwealth Avenue, Brighton Avenue (from Commonwealth Avenue to
Union Square) and North Beacon Street. At its completion signs were displayed in several places—"To Boston over Western Avenue and by the City Mills."

The name Western Avenue was transferred to the road from Watertown, through Brighton, to Cambridgeport. Cambridge Street was completed after the bridge to Cambridgeport was finished. The other streets of Brighton are of a later date.

CHAPTER III.

Old Residences of Brighton

Brighton is noted for its natural beauties; its hills and dales, its woods and ponds, its glimpses of the River Charles and the distant ocean all combine to make the place delightful. These advantages and its nearness to Boston and Harvard College influenced a number of rich and influential men to erect houses and beautify estates. They helped sow the seeds for a high order of private schools which were the foundation in making Brighton one of the leading towns of our state in public school education. Many eminent people who shall live in history were residents of Brighton.

THE NEVINS ESTATE.

The most prominent building is that of David Nevins. Its position on Nevins Hill makes it observable from all parts of Brighton. The original building is supposed to have been erected not long after the settlement of Cambridge. On Price's map of Boston there is a picture of the house with the inscription, "Capt. Cunningham's Seat." By a description of the place it appears that the grounds were well terraced and the gardens beautiful.

It is difficult to state the given name of Capt. Cunningham. Andrew Cunningham came from Scotland about 1680. There was a Capt. Nathaniel Cunningham and a Capt. James Cunningham. The latter was captain of the Forty-fifth Regiment; the date of his commission was Oct. 1, 1755.

The estate subsequently passed into the possession of Charles Ward Apthorp, son of Charles Apthorp, who erected the mansion on what was afterwards termed the Gorham Parsons estate, now belonging to the John and Joseph Duncklee heirs.

The estate, comprising about one hundred acres of land extending to the Charles River, was sold in 1762 to John Dennie. Mr. Dennie is supposed to be a descendant of John Dinny of England, born early in 1400. Daniel Dennie arrived in Boston July 20, 1715.

In January, 1770, the house was de-
They stroyed by fire, in spite of the heroic acts of the Harvard boys with their small college engine. The Tory friends of Mr. Dennie aided him by generous subscriptions and the mansion was rebuilt, but was not as imposing as its predecessor. It was of the same size in the main part. The central part of the roof was raised, thus gaining a number of attic rooms, and around its edge was an ornamented guard.

After the death of Mr. Dennie, Aug. 7, 1777, the estate was sold to Samuel W. Pomeroy, who, presumably, was a descendent of Elwood Pomeroy, who came to this country in 1630. The latter was a descendent of Sir Ralph de Pomroy, a knight of William the Conqueror. Mr. Pomeroy went to Cincinnati, Ohio.

The next owner was Richard Alsop, brother of Mrs. Pomroy, who sold the estate to John De Wolf, May 25, 1833. Sept. 1, 1843, the estate was purchasd of Mr. De Wolf by Jared Coffin, Esq., of Nantucket.

The Coffin Family.

The Coffin family dates back to 1085. Tristram Coffyn (as he signed his name), the founder of the family line in America, was born in Brixton, England, in 1605. In 1642, he emigrated to America with his wife, five children, his widowed mother and two unmarried sisters. He lived alternately in Salisbury, Haverhill, and Newbury until 1659, when he went to Nantucket and arranged for the purchase of the island by a company which he organized at Salisbury. He died at his residence in Nantucket, Oct. 2, 1681, aged seventy-six.

In farming he employed Indians and held them in subjection in such manner as commanded their respect. He employed large numbers of them and built for them improved wigwams upon his land. He was chief magistrate of the island under commission June 29, 1671.

His eldest son Peter, born in 1631, had ten children. Tristram, Jr., born in 1632, had ten children. Elizabeth, the third child, married Capt. Stephen Greenleaf and had ten children. Hon. James Coffin, the fourth child of Tristram, was born in England, Aug. 12, 1640. He married, Dec. 3, 1663, Mary, daughter of John and Abigail Severance of Salisbury, Mass., and died at Nantucket July 28, 1720, aged eighty. He was judge for many years and was called the Honorable James.

The children of Hon. James Coffin were Mary, James, Nathaniel, John, Dinah, Deborah, Ebenezer, Joseph, Ruth, Elizabeth, Benjamin, Abigail, Experience and Jonathan.

Mary Coffin, born Feb. 20, 1645, married, at seventeen, Nathaniel Starbuck. They had ten children. Lieut. John Coffin, the eighth child, born Oct. 30, 1647, had eleven children. Stephen Coffin, the youngest child, born in Newbury, May 10, 1652, married Mary Bunker. They had ten children. The line from Hon. James Coffin was Benjamin, Micajah, Isaiah and Jared.

Jared Coffin, the subject of this sketch, was born in Nantucket. In 1812 his mother and her children, Cyrus, Moses, Jared, Benjamin Franklin, Christopher and Eliza went to Cincinnati, Ohio. Eliza was married twice and her remains were the first interred in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati. Jared was accompanied by his wife and two children. He was the first pork packer of the West
and on his return to Nantucket, in 1816, he sent his pork to Boston by way of New Orleans, consigned to Messrs. Josiah and Joseph Bradley.

Mrs. Jared Coffin was descended from a family of Swains, her ancestor being John Swain, who married Experience, daughter of Peter Folger. Abiah, a younger sister of Experience, was the mother of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, who inherited his great talents from the Folgers. Jared Coffin was of Folger descent, also Maria Mitchell, of astronomical fame; and Mrs. Lucretia Mott was a first cousin of Jared Coffin. If Dr. Franklin's father and mother had remained three weeks longer in Nantucket, Boston would not be the birthplace of Benjamin Franklin.

In 1843 Mr. Jared Coffin with his very interesting family moved from Nantucket to his new home in Brighton. He had been a successful sea captain and merchant. His family consisted of Rebecca S. (Coffin) French, Benjamin F. Coffin, Eliza S. (Coffin) Nevins, Anna B. (Coffin) Kelly, Sarah F. (Coffin) Baxter, Roland G. Coffin and Emeline F. (Coffin) Hastings.

Mr. Coffin, after a few years, sold the old mansion to his son-in-law, David Nevins, and erected a house, east of the old mansion and driveway, where he died on May 25, 1860, aged seventy-six. His wife Hepsa (Swain), preceded him, dying March 12, 1859, aged seventy.

Roland G. Coffin married Emily M. Matchett, daughter of Capt. William P. Matchett, of Brighton. Their children were Emily, Anna, Ida, Catherine, Laura and Fred.

THE NEVINS FAMILY.

David Nevins was born in Salem, N. H., Dec. 12, 1809. His parents were John Nevins and Achsah Swan, who removed to Methuen, the native place of his mother, when David was quite young. In 1838 he married Miss Eliza S. Coffin, of Nantucket, daughter of Capt. Jared Coffin. He proved to be very successful and by his extraordinary business capacity rebuilt, enlarged and sustained several large manufactories in Lawrence, Methuen and Salem. He delighted in nature and took great pleasure in the management and development of his several estates, keeping them in a high state of cultivation. He was of a social, genial nature, generous and very companionable. In personal appearance he was nearly six feet in stature, had a superb figure and handsome, refined and intellectual head and face, and presented a patrician bearing.

Mr. Nevins improved the grounds of his Brighton mansion which is situated on the top of the hill, about five hundred feet from Washington Street and reached by an easy ascent through a lane shaded by trees. The land is highly ornamented by trees, shubbery and plants. The building is of the colonial type with large rooms and hall. The kitchen and servants' quarters are in a building connected by a passageway and store closets. The estate comprises nearly thirty-six acres and commands one of the most delightful views about Boston. The scenery embraces the natural beauties of Brighton and the general sweep of land from Massachusetts to the ocean. The place was called Bellevue and tradition says that Washington once dined in this house during the time the British were in possession of Boston.
Mr. Nevins died at the family homestead in Methuen, March 19, 1881. His widow and two sons, David and Henry, survived him. It was his expressed intention to found, during his lifetime, an institution beneficial to the inhabitants of Methuen. His sudden decease prevented the execution of his design. His purpose was assumed by his widow and sons, and the Nevins Memorial was erected upon the site chosen and purchased for that use some years before his death.

The building was completed in 1884 and cost, with the library of nearly ten thousand volumes, about $150,000. When it is shown what amount is needed for the proper maintenance of the memorial, it is the design of the founders to make an endowment sufficient to render it entirely self-supporting. The building was informally opened to the public June 11, 1887. Mr. David Nevins, Jr., refused to have a formal dedication. This desire to avoid an ostentatious public exhibit was characteristic of him as it had been of his father. He invited a few friends and the High School scholars to enjoy themselves in the building and to them he spoke of the advantages of education and the great good resulting from a well equipped library. He urged the scholars to regard the books lovingly and preserve them carefully.

Mr. David Nevins succeeded his father in business. He is very much like his father in appearance and tastes. He was born in Boston, July 30, 1839. He married, Oct. 22, 1862, Miss Harrietta F. Blackburn, daughter of George Blackburn, a leading and wealthy merchant of Boston, residing in Roxbury. They have a daughter named Elise S. Nevins. Mr. Nevins lives during the summer time on his large estate at South Framingham, on which he has expended large sums of money in its adornment. It has won several prizes from horticultural and other societies for superiority in landscape gardening.

Col. Henry Nevins, the second son, was born Jan. 10, 1843, and died June 25, 1892. He married Miss Julie F. H. du Gue of Paris, France. He was a very genial gentleman and liked by all who knew him. His loss was keenly felt by Methuen people.

Mrs. David Nevins, Sr., was born June 1, 1817, and died Dec. 30, 1895. By a special act of the Legislature the bodies of Mr. and Mrs. Nevins were buried in the grounds of the Nevins Memorial at Methuen. Over them was erected a single stone forming an arch, fifteen feet high. In the archway is set a statue in green bronze, representing an angel with outstretched arms holding a scroll on which is inscribed "The pleasant memory of their worth." Since the death of Mrs. Nevins, the mansion has not been occupied.

Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin.

Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, baronet, was the fifth generation from Tristram and descended as follows: Tristram, James, Nathaniel, William, Nathaniel. Nathaniel married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Barnes of Boston. Isaac was the fourth son and was born at Boston, May 16, 1759. He was educated in the public schools of Boston and entered the British navy as midshipman in 1773. He served in various ships on the American station. In 1778 he was appointed lieutenant and in 1781, commander. He received an injury which incapacitated him for active duty, in attempting to save the life of a
sailor who fell overboard. In 1804 he
was advanced to the rank of rear admiral;
next year was made a baronet; in 1808,
vice admiral, and in 1814, admiral. In
1812 he was elected member of Parlia-
ment and retained his seat till the dissolu-
tion in 1826. He died in July, 1839,
age eighty. He always retained a warm
affection for his native city and visited it
many times. In 1826 he founded a
school in Nantucket, still called by his
name. He purchased about thirty acres
of land facing on Washington Street,
above Shepard Street and extending back
and east of Winship's (Sunday School)
grove, including the lot at the corner of
Washington and Cambridge Streets. He
erected a barn and out-buildings and cul-
tivated the land with the design of build-
ing on it.

He visited Boston in 1825. At a
dinner in Faneuil Hall, early in August,
the chief citizens of Boston were invited
to the observance of "the annual visitation
of the public schools." President
John Quincy Adams, Admiral Coffin and
the medal scholars of that year were
guests. After a toast by President Ad-
ams to the "blooming youth of Boston,"
the following was given by one of the
School Committee: "Our venerable and
respected guest, Admiral Coffin—a native
of our city and an alumnum of our ancient
Latin School—who, though separated
from us in times of political dissension,
was generous and kind to his country-
men; who, amidst the honors and plaudits
of a princely court, remembered with af-
fection the land of his birth, and still
bears testimony to the excellence of our
civil and literary institutions. May hon-
orable fame ever attend him and may he,
in his declining years, repose in health
and peace." Sir Isaac responded, ex-
pressing the satisfaction he felt, as a
Bostonian, in being present and bore
testimony to the advantages he derived
through life from his education in a Bos-
ton school. He concluded with the toast,
"The City of Boston and its imperishable
institutions."

The following letters show the inter-
est he had in Brighton property.

**DEAR SIR:**

The rose trees and herbaceous plants will be shipped by
my friends at Liverpool, Messrs. Thos. & Wm. Earle & Co.,
consigned to you at Brighton, near Boston. I hope they will
reach you in time and in good condition: please to accept
them as a mark of my regard for my native land and respect
for you.

Parkinson tells me he is happily married and wishes to
have a small spot of land to build a cottage on. I should have
no objection to allow him to build on my farm, but he must
recollect at my death whatever improvements he may make
will go to my heirs at law, who probably may allow him to
occupy the farm provided he goes on steadily.

I beg you will continue to favor him with your good ad-
vice, and, with Mr. Otis' permission, show him how to im-
prove my property by planting English walnuts and every
other useful tree.

Remember me to Mr. Parsons and all the gentlemen of
the agricultural society including your brother.

I remain, dear sir, truly yours,

ISAAC COFFIN.

**TO MR. JONATHAN WINSHIP,**

Horticulturist, Brighton.

**DEAR SIR:**

Your letter of the 25th July reached me here last evening,
where I am enjoying the fine climate of my ancestors who
emigrated to America from Brixton, a short distance from
this. It has always been a source of comfort to me with my
slender income to be able now and then to show my attach-
ment to the State of Massachusetts, ever my pride and boast
from the earliest period of my life. I am thankful my coun-
trymen are pleased to speak so highly of my feeble efforts in
the cause of agriculture and horticulture. Unable longer to
continue an aquatic, I wish to make the remainder of my life
useful in any other way. My head remains clear, though
gray and rheumatism have sadly crippled me.

My agent, Mr. Otis, married a very pretty woman; any at-
tention you may be pleased to pay her in the nosegay line I
shall return if you will say in what way I can be further use-
ful to your establishment.

I think if my small farm is studded with the English wal-
ut trees the fruit will, eventually, be more valuable than
apples or pears; at all events, I wish it to be filled with every
species of produce, useful and ornamental.

Mr. Otis will build a small tenement in the cottage style
for Parkinson, who, poor fellow, if he does his best I shall be
content to favor him.

Few such young men as my late groom Harrison are to be
found in any country. I yet continue to regret his loss.
Please continue to give him your best advice.

Thank your brother for his kind remembrance: tell him
the King, not forgetting old times, has made me a grand cross
of Hanover with a star to be worn, as large as a pancake—

LONDON, March 1, 1832.

TORQUAY DEVON,
26th August, 1832.
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

superb cross and a sky blue ribbon, broad as the main hatchway. With this theory on, the ladies stare at me and wish me thirty years younger. I am now like King David—find it all vanity and must turn my mind to things more useful. On all occasions since His Majesty's accession to the throne he has been exceedingly attentive to me. I am perfectly satisfied.

Confer with Mr. Otis on planting. I think an experimental wall might be built at a trifling expense to produce early peaches, apricots, nectarines and plums. Our good Horticulturists, near London, make large sums of money by early productions. As many of my old acquaintances, especially General Dearborn, are Horticulturists, pray, when you meet them present me kindly to them. Mind you write in time for your next supply, as we have an excellent Botanic Garden at Liverpool. Wishing you Health and Prosperity,

I remain, dear sir, truly yours,

Isaac Coffin.

Capt. Jonathan Winship,
Brighton, Mass., U. S. N.

After the death of Sir Isaac Coffin, there was much litigation regarding Mr. John Parkinson's supposed claim to a part of the farm, which might have been lessened had the parties knowledge of the above letters.

Mr. Parkinson was a servant to the Admiral on a vessel, laden with cotton from Savannah for Liverpool. She was struck by lightning and burnt when about four hundred miles from land. The crew and passengers took to the boats. Parkinson went to the cabin and helped the gouty Admiral into a boat and thus saved his life. Parkinson at the same time saved three live geese and brought them to Brighton where they lived to a good old age.

After the death of Mr. Parkinson, the family (including his widow, three daughters and five sons) supposed they had a right to remain in the house. The heirs of Admiral Coffin thought differently. In 1858, by the powerful influence of a sheriff, the Parkinsons were turned out. Brighton citizens, thinking an imposition had been practised, assembled in front of the house in the evening. The lawyer in possession appeared on the piazza and harangued the crowd, when an ancient egg was thrown at him. He declared that he was not to be forced by such trifles but another aged egg struck his elbow and a rock passed his cheek, when he concluded he had talked enough and speedily entered the house. The next night a large number of citizens, old and young, assembled in the village and marched with axes and other implements to the house, broke down the rear door and entered the house. The lawyers and one of the keepers flew like a dodo out of the window, over the fields and far away. The other keeper was impelled through the front doorway by the animated toes of stiff boots whose owners believed that they were acting righteously in aiding the widow and fatherless children. The furniture was replaced in the house and Mrs. Parkinson and her children followed. Some good people went to the hotel for food which they presented to the family. A quartette of young men sang "Home, Sweet Home," and all was serene and peace reigned.

LEARNARD FAMILY.

William Larned with his family from England is supposed to have arrived at Charlestown in February, 1624, with five children.

Isaac Larned, the youngest son of William Larned, was born Feb. 25, 1623, in County Surry, England. He married at Woburn, Mary, daughter of Isaac Steres of Watertown, who was born in England, Jan. 26, 1626. April 2, 1652, he removed to Chelmsford where he died Nov. 27, 1657. He was a leading citizen and large land holder.

Benoni Larned, son of Isaac, married at Sherborn, June 18, 1680, Mary Fanning (born Oct. 27, 1667; died Oct. 14, 1688). He married secondly Sarah Wright. He was a very prominent man. Died April 10, 1738.

23
Thomas Leonard, son of Benoni, was born Feb. 11, 1681-2, at Sherborn, married Mary Mason, (born May 2, 1685), daughter of Jonathan Mason and Mary Fiske. He kept a tavern on the spot where the Spring Hotel was afterwards built, long known as Leonard's Tavern. He was also a miller and bought the grist mill a few years prior to his decease. He died at Watertown, Dec. 22, 1729. His widow died there in 1770. The inventory of his estate, dated March 18, 1729-30, amounted to £2863.17.11, in which is included a servant maid, Elizabeth Stanley, who was valued at £12, and his oxen at £25.

Abijah Larned, son of Thomas, (born Nov. 19, 1715), married, Feb. 3, 1735. Sarah Smith. She died May 8, 1745. He married Abigail ——. She died Jan. 24, 1776. The names of both are spelled Leonard on the grave stones. He moved from Cambridge to Watertown in 1765 and kept the tavern which his mother had been mistress of since her husband's death.

Samuel Smith Larned, son of Abijah Larned, was born May 15, 1740. He married Oct. 22, 1765, Sarah Gardner, sister of Col. Thomas Gardner of Little Cambridge, now Brighton, who was fatally wounded at Bunker Hill and died at his sister's, Mrs. Samuel Sparhawk, on Western Avenue. She died Feb. 9, 1767, and he married secondly, May 15, 1770, Mary Fiske, daughter of Nathan Fiske of Weston, born Jan. 22, 1750-1 in Weston. She died Feb. 14, 1834, in Brighton, in the house of her son, H. H. Larned. Samuel S. Larned lived in Brighton and died August 31, 1808. Administration granted Dec. 13, 1808, to Isaac S. Gardner, Brookline, who gave bonds with John Learned, mariner, and Henry H. Larned, both of Brighton; estate cut off to Sarah, wife of Edmund Gookin, and to grandchildren, Mary, Sophia and Lucy Cook, children of William Cook.

Their children were: Sarah (born June 7, 1771; died June 25, 1771), Sarah (born May 16, 1772; married, Oct. 18, 1791, Edward Gookin); Mary (born Nov. 9, 1775; married, May 25, 1798, William Cook of Brighton); Samuel (born Jan. 17, 1778; baptized Jan. 25, 1778); John (born Oct. 8, 1780; married, May 31, 1812, by Dr. Foster, Mary Wolfe, daughter of Henry and Catherine Wolfe; she died Dec. 29, 1854; he died Nov. 4, 1832). Henry Heath Larned was born May 12, 1787. He married, by Rev. John Foster, Lydia, daughter of Benjamin Trask of Boston, May 20, 1810, who was connected with the Pomroy family, then living in the Nevins mansion. She died March 30, 1843.

Their children were Ann Turner,
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

born June 4, 1812, who married Horace Brackett of Sudbury, who died Aug. 29, 1847. She died June 7, 1871, in Milton. Horace Brackett was a brother of Cephas Brackett, Sr. Samuel S. Learnard, the second child, was born Jan. 14, 1815. He married Eunice Livermore, daughter of Jonathan and Eunice (Clafin) Livermore, who was born Feb. 1, 1817, and died Feb. 25, 1880. Mary Frances, the oldest child, born Nov. 20, 1842, married George Walter Clafin, of Franklin, Mass. They now reside in New York but she devotedly visits her father frequently. The second child, Edward Henry, born Aug. 13, 1844, married Jan. 5, 1871, by Rev. F. A. Whitney, Susan Elizabeth Dearborn. He died April 9, 1897. He was strictly a family man—devoted to his parents, his wife and child. Oct. 27, 1868, he became a member of Bethesda Lodge of Free Masons. He never aspired for office but was deeply interested in the order and a constant attendant. Their only child, Henry Heath Learnard, was born Nov. 13, 1871.

George Smith Leonard, third child of S. S. Learnard, was born Feb. 9, 1855, and died June 24, 1872.


Mr. Henry H. Larned married secondly Mary Brackett (Baldwin) sister of Horace and Cephas Brackett, Sr. He was born April 23, 1846. She died Oct. 22, 1866. He died Feb. 23, 1878. Mr. Larned was the oldest communicant of the First Church of Brighton of which he had long been a faithful member.

The old Larned house was a short distance west of the present old house and had several large elms in front of it. In it H. H. Larned's father and grandfather had lived. The style of the house was typical of the times, having a sloping roof in the rear to within about six feet from the ground. Mrs. Mary J. Merwin alluded to it as an old brown house in 1830, in which Mr. John Larned lived. After the latter's death it was torn down.

Mr. H. H. Larned built, in 1821, a house east of the old building, a picture of which is presented, and lived in it until his death, Feb. 28, 1878.

Mr. Larned was elected Representative to the State Legislature for 1839 and for the years 1843, 1844, 1845 and 1846. He was unanimously elected each year town treasurer from 1836 to 1869.

The citizens in town meeting, March 8, 1869, expressed their regards and the following report gives the result of the meeting:

Mr. Larnard, now in his eighty-second year, having been annually re-elected Treasurer of the Town of Brighton for thirty-three consecutive years, declined a renomination last year. The action of the town thereon is expressed in the following communication from the clerk:

Brighton, March 8, 1869.

At a legal meeting of the inhabitants
of the town of Brighton, qualified to vote in town affairs held this day, it was

Resolved, That a committee of three be chosen to procure a suitable testimonial, and present the same to Mr. Larnard in acknowledgment of his valuable services.

Resolved, That an appropriation of two hundred dollars be made for procuring the testimonial mentioned in the foregoing resolve.

Voted, That Messrs. Charles Henry B. Breck, Henry Baldwin and Rev. Frederic A. Whitney be a committee to procure a testimonial for Mr. Larnard.

The foregoing is a true copy from the town records of the town of Brighton.

Attest: W. F. Warren,
Town Clerk.

The committee above-named, in fulfillment of their trust, procured a large and elegant Silver Water Pitcher and Salver, executed in the best style of the art, at the establishment of Messrs. Crosby, Morse & Foss, Boston. Under date of the Town Meeting, when action was first taken, the pitcher bears the following inscription:

PRESENTED TO
HENRY HEATH LARNARD
BY THE TOWN OF BRIGHTON,
IN GRATIFYING ACKNOWLEDGMENT
OF HIS FAITHFUL SERVICES, AS,
WITH UNANIMOUS VOICE,
KEEPER OF THEIR TREASURY,
FOR THIRTY-THREE YEARS.
MARCH 8, 1869.

Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst.

The correspondence between the committee and Mr. Larned on the presentation of the gift in June is here given:

Henry Heath Larnard,

Dear Sir: — The undersigned committee take pleasure in communicating to you the following Resolutions adopted by your fellow-citizens at their late town meeting:

Resolved, That a committee of three be chosen to procure a suitable testimonial, and present the same to Mr. Larnard in acknowledgment of his valuable services.

Resolved, That an appropriation of two hundred dollars be made for procuring the testimonial mentioned in the foregoing resolve.

Voted, That Messrs. Charles Henry B. Breck, Henry Baldwin and Rev. Frederic A. Whitney be a committee to procure a testimonial for Mr. Larnard.

Be pleased, sir, to accept, through our hands, in obedience to the above instructions, the accompanying Silver Water Pitcher and Salver, the gift of your fellow-citizens. The testimonial, we are sure, expresses all too inadequately their high appreciation of your valuable services. Through thirty-three years, the ordinary lifetime of one generation, they have unanimously intrusted to your hands the care and management of their public treasury. Through all this period they have asked no sureties, and the result has proved how well placed was their confidence in the integrity of their faithful servant. The people of your native town, which was, moreover, the home and burial-place of your immediate ancestors, acknowledge gladly their obligations to one whose birth preceded the inauguration of Washington and whose Christian life, already so kindly lengthened to fourscore years and ten, has all been spent in their midst and fruitful in beneficent service.

With sincere wishes for your continued health and happiness in the evening of your honored life, we subscribe ourselves with warm regards,

Your friends and townsmen,
CHARLES HENRY B. BRECK,
HENRY BALDWIN,
FREDERIC A. WHITNEY.
Brighton, June 1, 1869.
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

Brighton, June 15, 1869.
To Messrs. Charles Henry B. Breck, Henry Baldwin, Frederic A. Whitney,—Committee,

Gentlemen:—Your communication, in which you convey to me resolutions passed at town meeting, in Brighton, held March 8th, 1869, and also the beautiful testimonial accompanying the communication were duly received.

Language would fail me should I attempt to convey to my fellow-citizens the feelings of gratitude which fill my heart in thus being the recipient of such proofs of their regard for one who, in looking back upon the past, can only feel that he has endeavored, at all times, faithfully to serve the interests of his native town in attending to the duties of treasurer during the long period of thirty-three years.

With heartfelt thanks to the citizens of Brighton for their great kindness to me in the past, and now for this beautiful gift, which I shall ever hold dear, and which will be deeply prized by others after I have been called to join kindred friends and fellow-townsmen who have passed on to the great heavenly circle above. With gratitude to Almighty God for the great degree of prosperity with which he has always favored our town, and with the earnest prayer that its future may be as prosperous as has been its past, I remain, very truly yours,

H. H. Larnard.

The following obituary notice appeared in the Boston Journal:

The Funeral Services of Henry Heath Larnard, who died at Brighton last Saturday evening, at the ripe old age of nearly ninety-one years, were held at his late residence on Washington Street yesterday afternoon. In addition to the circle of relatives and immediate friends there was a large gathering of citizens. The service consisted of the reading of scriptures by Rev. William Brunton, Pastor of the Unitarian Church, of which the deceased was a member from his early youth. Rev. Frederic A. Whitney, a former minister of this society for many years, addressed the relatives and friends and also offered a fervent prayer. During the service a male quartette—Messrs. J. F. Moore, S. N. Davenport, Charles E. Dearborn and S. N. Dickerman—sang with fine effect: "I Cannot Always Trace the Way," "Peace to the Memory of the Dead" and "Thy Will Be Done." Rev. Mr. Whitney also read an appropriate selection of poetry, entitled "Christian Old Age," of which we quote a portion:

When in the vale of lengthened years
My feeble feet shall tread,
And I survey the various scenes
Through which I have been led:
If pity has marked my steps,
And love my actions formed,
And purity possessed my heart
And truth my lips adorned:
If I an aged servant am
Of Jesus and of God,
I need not fear the closing scene
Nor dread the appointed road.

Rev. Mr. Whitney's address, which was based on an intimate acquaintance of nearly forty years, was a tribute to the life and character of the deceased as one who was universally respected and beloved by all who knew him in social, business or private life. Mr. Whitney spoke of his long and useful life, useful and devoted every way, especially to his family, to the church and to the town of his birth and life. Born in 1787, he had lived under all the Presidents of our country. He spoke also of his long and faithful service as Town Treasurer of Brighton, an office held by him for thirty-three consecutive years, during which time such was the full and implicit confidence placed in his keen sense of honor and integrity that he was never asked by the town to give the bonds of office. He also spoke of his life-long interest in the church with which he was connected, of his regular attendance upon its public services, of his daily practice of the religion which he professed and of the quiet and happy spirit which he ever manifested as in his old age he looked back upon the past and with confidence and
holy trust in the great future which awaited him. Well might he have said, had his modesty allowed it, in the language of St. Paul: — "I have fought a good fight; I have finished my course; I have kept the faith." The pall bearers were Messrs. George H. Brooks, Granville Fuller, Edward C. Sparhawk and Hiram Cushman.

Mr. Larnard was a genial old gentleman and the town auditors were always pleased with their annual duties in examining his accounts, for after the work was done good Madam Larnard would enter the parlor with a tray on which were three glasses of currant wine—pure juice of currants—one for each auditor. The reception of the wine was not valued as much as the characteristic act of an old-time hospitable practice.

Samuel S. Learnard is like his father, a quiet, unostentatious gentleman. He is strictly a business man and now, at his advanced age, daily attends to his large business in Faneuil Hall Market. He believes that close, intelligent attention to business is the road to success. He conformed to his theory and became very successful and is one of the few rich men of Brighton. He is very liberal but makes no display of his liberality. The old First Church has frequently been greatly favored. He has never cared for public office, though his services have been sought many times. The death of his son, Edward Henry Learnard, was a severe loss, especially as they were in business together.

Over fifty years ago he erected the house in which he now lives, a picture of which accompanies this paper. It is situated about five hundred feet from Washington Street and the direct avenue to it is a little east of his father's old home. The latter building is nearly one hundred feet from the same street.

NOTE—Abijah Learned was one of the signers of a petition, Jan. 26, 1774, for a separate Parish. Isaac, Nathan, Abijah and Samuel S. (the elder) are credited with having tendered service, in person, peculiarly, or by substitutes in the Revolutionary struggle. Abijah was one of the subscribers for a building for the First Church in 1774.

THE MATCHETT MANSION.

The builder of this house is a mysterious personage in the minds of a few persons. It has been reported that a French refugee erected it and it is, perhaps, best to let the question remain a secret.

Jan. 11, 1771, Thomas Park sold to James Bryant, eleven acres and buildings. Sept. 22, 1773, Nathaniel Ruggles purchased the same. Nov. 18, 1773, Mr. Ruggles sold nine acres, new dwelling house, barn and other buildings to James Bryant for £533 6s. By a mortgage, John Tudor came into possession of the property. Oct. 8, 1780, Mr. Tudor sold the estate to James Foster for 550 guineas in gold. Nov. 7, 1782, Mr. Foster sold to Thomas Bumstead, for £800, the same nine acres, "a dwelling house, a large barn, chaise house and other buildings thereon."

The following description of the land is interesting: "Beginning at the corner of a picket fence about four feet from a large stump of an apple tree, thence westerly and bounding northerly on the great country road till it comes to the land of John Jackson, thence southerly to Indian Lane, thence turning and running easterly with said lane till it comes to a rail fence, thence turning and running northerly in a straight line with the south-east part of the great barn and from the north-east corner of said barn in a straight line to
the picket fence corner and large stump first mentioned.”

Daniel Bowen purchased the estate about 1791 and the same year opened an exhibition of wax figures at the north end of Boston. The exhibition building was burned and he erected another on Milk Street. In 1795 he established the Columbian Museum. The Brighton estate was situated on what was afterwards known as Bowen Hill. In 1802 he added a third story to the house, removed the large chimney and partitions in parlor and dining-room and placed supporting pillars. In 1800 Mr. Bowen carried on the art of printing in his house. He died in Philadelphia, Feb. 29, 1856, aged ninety-six.

About 1815 Mr. Bowen sold his estate to Joseph Peabody who in 1820 sold it to Capt. Wm. P. Matchett and in the deed the estate is called Lime Grove.

The ancestor of the Matchett family came from Norwich, England, in 1700, and settled in Gloucester. John Matchett was born in Gloucester May 22, 1714, and married Mary Ingersoll, Nov. 18, 1733. They had four children. This family moved to Boston. John, the youngest, married Elizabeth Perkins, the daughter of a prominent Boston merchant. Capt. Wm. P. Matchett, son of John, was born in Boston, Sept. 26, 1774, and died at Brighton, March 18, 1848, aged seventy-three years. He married Johanna Stetson Nov. 21, 1802, who died June 3, 1851, aged seventy-five years.

William Perkins Matchett, the eldest son of Capt. Matchett, was born Nov. 23, 1805, and died Dec. 7, 1834. He married Catherine M. Plummer. Their children are: Anna, who married Artemas Carter, of Leominster, who was one of the founders of Antioch College; William Frederick, born July 17, 1832; Emily, who married Roland G. Coffin, son of Jared Coffin; and Helen P., who married Gilbert Hubbard, of Taunton, who became an honored and wealthy merchant of Chicago. Mr. and Mrs. Hubbard had three children, Catherine, Harry and Gilbert.

Charles Frederick, the second child of Capt. Matchett, was born April 4, 1807, and died Sept. 18, 1839. He married Catherine M. Plummer. They had one child, Cornelia F. Matchett.

George Matchett, the third child, was born Sept. 19, 1808, and died May 18, 1857. He was a member of the School Committee in 1839 and 1840. Elizabeth Perkins, the fourth child, was born Dec. 13, 1809, and died Oct. 19, 1892. She married, Jan. 11, 1853, Rev. Frederick Augustus Whitney.

Theodore Matchett was born April 24, 1811, and died April 8, 1891. He was a member of the School Committee during 1851 and 1852 and from 1856 to 1860, and trustee of the Holton Library from 1867 to 1872. He afterwards moved to New York.

Horatio Matchett was born Jan. 1, 1817, and died Aug. 10, 1870. He married Clarissa Bachelder, of Exeter, N. H. A little incident in the life of Mr. Matchett may prove of interest. He and the writer had the privilege of shaking hands with Daniel Webster. It was at the time of the reception of Mr. Webster by the City of Boston. When Mr. Webster's carriage had nearly reached Boylston Street on Tremont Street, Mr. Matchett cried out in a very loud voice, "Glorious old Daniel!" Mr. Webster recognized the intended compliment and seemed
pleased. At another time, after the funeral services by the city in honor of Webster, Mr. Matchett declared that a band played "The Low-back Car," an Irish melody. Upon enquiry it appeared that the several organizations participating in the funeral services had engaged all the bands in the city and surrounding towns and General Tyler, the chief marshall, sent into the country for additional bands, one of which, when ordered to play, started off with the tune mentioned. An aid stopped the band and learned that the tune played was the only one they knew.

The children of Horatio Matchett were: Julia Clifford, deceased; Charles Horatio, born May 15, 1843; Clara Elizabeth, who now lives at No. 12 Gardner Street, in the house formerly owned by Rev. F. A. Whitney, which Miss Matchett inherited; Louisa Gilman, died Nov. 24, 1882; Clara E., Louisa G., Johanna and Horatio 2nd, deceased.

In 1861 Charles Horatio Matchett entered the United States Navy and was assigned to the gunboat, Isaac Smith, under command of Commodore (afterwards admiral) Dupont. His vessel was sent to the South Atlantic blockading squadrons at Hampton Roads and was engaged in opening the rivers and harbors of the southern coast. The young sailor shared in all the dangers of the expeditions sent against Port Royal, Fort Pulaski and Fort Clinch. "An anecdote is related of him during his service in the navy, which will attest his courage and at the same time demonstrate one of his pronounced characteristics. While on an expedition up one of the small streams emptying into the sea, they were suddenly fired on by the Confederates, and to more effectively make a stand against the enemy the captain commanded one of the seamen to let go the anchor. The bullets were flying thick and fast and the order was not obeyed. Young Matchett, seeing that any delay might seriously affect the value of their position, instantly sprang from under cover, slipped the anchor warp and jumped back again to his place while the flying shots passed him by, chanting their funeral notes. The rare virtue which impels one to overstep the strict limitations of duty and do more than is asked of him is his right by inheritance, a bequest from nature, an inborn attribute. It was peculiar to the youth; it is characteristic of the man."

He is a member of Winchester Post 197, G. A. R. He has been twice nominated for mayor of Brooklyn on the Socialist Labor Party ticket, and on the same ticket for governor, once for assembly man, in 1892 on the presidential ticket for second place and in 1896 for the presidency of the United States. His principles are embodied in the following:

"My cause is the cause of the toiler.
My cause is the cause of humanity.
My hope is socialism."

REV. NOAH WORCESTER, D. D.

The Worcester house was built in 1688, and stands on Washington Street, a little west of north Foster Street, which should have been named Worcester Street.

Thaddeus Wyman and afterwards a Mr. Belcher lived there. John Parkman resided in it a year before going to the Faneuil House. Then Mr. Dunham of Connecticut occupied it and there Mrs. Dunham died in 1812. Gorham Parsons soon after purchased it and in 1842 sold
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

it to Mrs. Sarah Parsons of Worcester, who conveyed it to Miss Sally Worcester May 27, 1845, the latter then occupied it with her cousin, Miss Mary Perkins. Jacob F. Taylor purchased it Dec. 10, 1869, and deeded it to his son, Jacob M. Taylor, March 2, 1888. The only alteration made by Mr. Taylor exteriorly was in putting in modern windows in place of the original ones which had very small panes.

Noah Worcester, son of Noah Worcester, was born in Hollis, N. H., Nov. 25, 1758, and died in Brighton, Oct. 31, 1837. He was a fifer at the battle of Bunker Hill. He was ordained in the ministry at Thornton at a salary of $200, in 1787, where he lived five years. During this time he held the following offices: schoolmaster, selectman, town clerk, justice of the peace and representative to the general court. For additional funds he worked on a farm and made shoes. In May, 1813, he came with his daughter, Miss Sally Worcester, to Brighton to become the editor of a new periodical in Boston, entitled "The Christian Disciple." His gentleness of manner and purity of character eminently fitted him for the position. He had gained the title "Apostle of Peace," for he was deeply interested in the subject of peace. He published, in 1814, "A Solemn Review of the Custom of War." It was translated into many languages and circulated extensively through the world. Its immediate result was the formation of the Massachusetts Peace Society, Dec. 28, 1815, of which he was secretary. The publication of "The Friend of Peace" in, 1819, which was continued in quarterly numbers for ten years, was almost entirely written by himself. He was also the writer of other theological and philanthropic works. The University at Cambridge and Dartmouth College conferred on him honorary degrees. After removing to Brighton he preached several times in Boston and the vicinity.

In 1817 a post-office was established in Brighton and Rev. Dr. Worcester received the commission of post-master, Feb. 3, 1817. He continued postmaster in his own house on Washington Street, opposite Foster Street, until shortly before his death, when by infirmity of age he was obliged to resign. He had been assisted by his daughter.

Following is a copy of a bill for postage which is interesting in several respects. It shows that the postage was much greater than at present and that the United States Government then was willing to trust individuals without any guarantee. The bill is for six months from Dec. 31, 1835, to June 30, 1836. It shows that the postage ranged from three cents for a pamphlet to fifty cents. The first month is copied to show the method of charging; the remaining months are lumped:

POST OFFICE.

MESSRS. J. & F. WINSHIP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Letters</th>
<th>Receipts</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dec. 1835</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 1836</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb. 1836</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar. 1836</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apr. 1836</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 1836</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jun. 1836</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jul. 1836</td>
<td>3-4</td>
<td>3-4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 1836</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 1836</td>
<td>17-1-2</td>
<td>17-1-2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 1836</td>
<td>19-3-4</td>
<td>19-3-4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 1836</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dec. 1836</td>
<td>17-1-2</td>
<td>17-1-2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Rec'd payment,

N. WORCESTER, P. M.

The following from Mrs. Merwin's reminiscences is worthy of introduction here: "I remember one day Sally White and I agreed to take a walk to see Mary Ann Dowse. It was after school in the
long summer days. We were to call for Jane Weld to go with us. We started and called for Jane as we promised. Just as we were about to go on, Mrs. Weld said, 'Ann Jane, I want some fresh eggs and they always have them at Mr. Worcester's. You can take your dinner pail and get me a dozen. Take fifteen cents from your dandelion money to pay for them; it is in that broken cup on the second shelf. When your father comes home he will make it all right with you. I know Mrs. Dowse will let Mary Ann go with you and it will be a nice walk.' So we went on again. Mrs. Dowse was quite willing and we went for the eggs. At Miss Worcester's we told our errand. We were invited in and a row of chairs was placed for us to sit on. Then the eggs were brought out, counted and put in the pail, after which Jane gave her the money for them. Then Miss Worcester said, 'I should like to know your names, children.' Mary Anne Dowse sat at the end of the row of chairs and she said, 'This is Jane Weld.' Then Jane said 'This is Mary Ann Dowse.' I sat next and said, 'This is Sally White,' and then Sally said, 'This is Mary Jane Kingsley.' When we got into the road again didn't we have a good laugh to think how we introduced each other. It was our first practical experience in the art and I think we did it remarkably well.'

During the last few years of Dr. Worcester's life he was a confirmed invalid. Rev. Henry Ware, D. D., declared: 'He was fond of music and was a good singer. His voice was particularly melodious, and he entered into the act of singing with a heartiness of evident devotion impressive to behold. His appearance in his pew at Brighton, with his silver locks flowing to his shoulders, his countenance a little elevated and full of seriousness, earnestness and delight, which belong to this act of worship, while his voice was readily distinguished through the whole house, is described as having been eminently striking and beautiful.'

Rev. Dr. Channing was acenstomed to visit the Patriarch and in his discourse on the death of Dr. Worcester he said in part: "When I looked on his serene countenance and heard his cheerful voice and saw the youthful earnestness with which he was reading a variety of books and studying the great interests of humanity, I have felt the greatness of the human spirit which could create to itself such joy from its own resources. I have felt the folly, the insanity of that prevailing worldliness, which in accumulating outward good neglects the perishable soul. On leaving his house and turning my face towards the city, I have said how much richer is this poor man than the richest who dwell wonder. I am always happy to express my obligations to the benefactors of my mind; and I owe it to Dr. Worcester to say that my acquaintance with him gave me clearer comprehension of the spirit of Christ and the dignity of man."

Dr. Worcester died at his home at Brighton, Oct. 31, 1837. The burial service was performed by Rev. Daniel Austin at the First Church. His remains rest at Mount Auburn where a monument has been erected with this inscription:

To
Noah Worcester, D. D.
Erected by his Friends,
In commemoration of zealous labors
In the Cause of Peace,
and of the
Meekness, Benevolence and Consistency
of his character
as a
Christian Philanthropist and Divine
"Speaking the Truth in Love."
Samuel Champney settled in Little Cambridge (Brighton) about 1667. He was selectman for eleven years prior to 1694. He was muster master in 1690 and representative from 1686 to the time of his death in 1695. Daniel Champney was representative from 1684 to 1687. He died in 1691.

Solomon, a descendant of Richard, was born Jan. 7, 1725, and married Rebecca Brown. He was killed April 5, 1763, in Brighton, by his loaded ox-wagon, one of the wheels passing over his neck.

Captain Nathaniel Champney, son of Solomon and Rebecca, was born Dec. 28, 1756, on Washington Street, opposite the residence of the late James Dana. On the death of his father, he went to live, not then seven years old, in the family of John and Mercy Stratton, by whom he was brought up and from whom he inherited the estate on which he lived and died. This estate is situated opposite the Matchett mansion on Washington Street. It was purchased of Daniel Maccoone in 1715 by Ebenezer Stratton of Newton, father of John, for £252. The house is supposed to be very old.

Following is a tax bill of the period:

To Mr. John Stratton

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Town and County Tax</th>
<th>£ s. d. q.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Poll tax</td>
<td>. . .</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Real Estate</td>
<td>1.19. 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Personal Estate</td>
<td>. . .</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>County</td>
<td>3.11</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 2.16.19

The assessors sit on the first Monday in every month at Five o'clock in the afternoon at the Anchor Tavern, where any Person aggrieve'd may apply, as the Law directs.

Errors excepted.

J. Wellington, Collector.

Cambridge, August 1, 1787.

N. B. The collector expects every person will have his money ready the second time calling.

Endorsed. Rec'd payment in full.

J. Wellington, Collector.

Captain Champney married Susanna Park, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth
(Harrington) Park, Feb. 2, 1792. He died Nov. 12, 1826. She died Feb. 10, 1855, aged ninety-five. Rev. F. A. Whitney delivered an address at her funeral. At a meeting of the Brighton Ladies' Association, held at the residence of Mrs. Charles W. Holbrook, on Wednesday, April 11th, the following resolutions, presented by Mrs. Frederick A. Whitney, were adopted:

Whereas it has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from this life Mrs. Susanna Champney, one of the original members of this association, on the tenth of February last, in the ninety-fifth year of her age, therefore

Resolved, That in view of the many virtues of the deceased, her endearing qualities and her due appreciation of her Christian privileges, her deep sense of gratitude for kind offices, her fidelity as a friend and neighbor and in all the relations of life, we cherish her memory with sentiments of love and veneration.

Resolved, That we remember gratefully the length of years our revered friend was spared to us, her lively interest in the doings and success of this association, and in the happiness and welfare of each individual connected with it.

Resolved, That her presence in our midst, even to the advanced age of ninety, always gave pleasure both to young and old, and we sorrow that we shall see her face no more.

Resolved, That in the sickness and death of this venerable and valued member, we have an example of patient submission to the will of God and of the power of the cross to support us in the hour of need.

Resolved, That these resolutions be entered upon our Records, and that a copy be transmitted by the Secretary to the family of the deceased.

Captain Nathaniel Champney was praised for his domestic virtues, his public spirit and his strict integrity in the various trusts and offices which he sustained. He represented the town in the State Legislature from 1814 to 1819 inclusive, also in 1822; treasurer from 1807 to his decease in 1826, and selectman from 1807 to 1825.

William Richards Champney, son of Nathaniel, was born March 18, 1798. He married Sarah Maria Shattuck, who was born in Castletown, Vt., Nov. 5, 1808. Her uncle, Benjamin Sargent, kept the old hotel at the corner of Market and Washington Streets. She died Aug. 23, 1890. They always lived in their father's house. Their children were: Edward Perkins, born Sept. 15, 1832; Charles Holton, born Aug. 16, 1834, and Benjamin Holton, born Feb. 4, 1840.

Mr. Champney held several town offices. He was constable from 1837 to '45 and in 1847-8, clerk of the market in 1841, and selectman in 1832, from 1844 to '61 and from 1862 to '68, inclusive. He became a member of Bethesda Lodge of Free Masons in 1820, was worshipful master in 1827-8 and treasurer from 1848 to '75, when he resigned. The lodge, on Jan. 19, 1875, passed a vote of thanks for the honest and faithful performance of his duties during his twenty-six years of service and expressed regret that the infirmities of age compelled him to resign.

Mr. Champney died Dec. 25, 1884, aged eighty-six years and nine months. The following resolutions were adopted by the lodge, Jan. 27, 1885:

Whereas it has pleased our most high God to remove from this life Worshipful Brother W. R. Champney, the oldest member of our lodge, on the 25th of December, that beautiful Christmas morning just past, in the eighty-seventh year of his life, therefore

Resolved, That in view of the many
Edward P., the oldest son of Wm. R. Champney, went to Hilton Head in 1864 and entered the post commanders office, where he remained until 1866. He then commenced business and continued until 1870, when he went to Darien and opened a general merchandise store where he remained until 1886. He was there agent of the Home Insurance Company of New York, county treasurer, and master of the Live Oak Lodge of Free Masons for three years. In 1886 he returned to Brighton. He was presented with a gold jewel by the members of Live Oak Lodge, accompanied by a series of admirable resolutions.

Charles Holton Champney died Feb. 11, 1893, at his residence, corner of Washington and Rockland Streets, aged fifty-eight years. He became a member of old Butcher Boy 1, Aug. 2, 1854, and was clerk and treasurer from Dec. 1, 1857, until the disbandment of the company in May, 1859. On May 4, 1860, the company being reorganized, he was chosen second assistant foreman, and captain May 6, 1861. Aug. 5, 1862, he enlisted in the Eleventh Massachusetts Battery for nine months; on the 8th to fill this enlistment, he resigned from the position of the Butcher Boy. He was mustered out of the United States service as corporal on May 29, 1863. June 1st he was tendered his former position of captain of the engine, but declined, accepting; however, the position of first assistant. This position he held until Sept. 7th, when he resigned.

As a member of the Light Battery, he participated in the Cooper Street Riot. The Eleventh Battery was again organized and on Dec. 24, 1863, he enlisted, remaining in the service until June 16,
1865. On June 8, 1874, he was appointed captain of Engine 29, a position which he held until his death.

He was past noble grand of Nonantum Lodge 116, I. O. O. F., a charter member of Francis Washburn Post 92, a member of the Boston Veterans, the Massachusetts State Firemen's Association and the Eleventh Battery Association.

Rev. Albert Walkley officiated at the funeral and spoke highly of the character of the man.

Sergeant Champney presented Post 92 with an interesting "badge," made from clay taken from the Bermuda mines at the siege of Petersburg. The frame is from a piece of the old oak tree which stood a few feet from the south-east corner of the present Oak Square Schoolhouse. The tree was cut down in 1855.

Benjamin Holton Champney was in the employ of the proprietors of the Boston Directory for many years and canvassed Ward 25. Aug. 28, 1862, he enlisted in Captain Jones' Eleventh Battery and served honorably his term of enlistment of nine months. He passed the three degrees of Free Masonry April 19, 1864, and became a member April 24, 1866. He died July 21, 1882, aged forty-two years.

The following resolutions were adopted by Bethesda Lodge and Francis Washburn Post:

Bethesda Lodge, July 23, 1882.

Another of our members has been summoned to the Life Eternal, bringing sorrow to the hearts of loving parents and kindred and severing family ties that have existed for half a century.

Resolved, In their bereavement our hearts go out in tenderness to him, who has been one of our most honored members for more than three score years, and to her who has been his faithful helpmate during their long journey, and we rejoice that they can say with the Psalmist "I have been young and now am old, yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, or his seed begging bread." To the brothers and relatives of our deceased brother we tender our earnest sympathy and assure them that the Father who has afflicted, can also comfort them.

Resolved, That the foregoing be spread on the records of the lodge and a copy sent to the family of our deceased brother. Fraternally submitted,

Chas. A. Nutter.

[Seal of Lodge.]

Head Quarters, Francis Washburn Post 92, G. A. R.

Whereas, It has pleased the Great Commander of the Universe to muster into that Grand Army above our late Comrade Benjamin H. Champney, and

Whereas, In view of the loss we have sustained and of the still heavier loss sustained by those nearer and dearer to him, therefore be it

Resolved, That it is but a just tribute to the memory of the departed to say that in regretting his removal from our midst we mourn for one who was in every way worthy of our respect and regard.

Resolved, That the heartfelt sympathy of this Post be extended to his aged parents, and relatives, in their affliction.

Resolved, That these resolutions be spread upon the records of the Post and a copy thereof be transmitted to the parents of our deceased Comrade.

B. Franklin Sanborn,

J. James Maddern,

A. F. Brock.

August 9, 1882.

Isaac Champney, youngest brother of Nathaniel, was born in Brighton, June 13, 1760, and died Sept. 22, 1822. He married, May 8, 1792, Jemima, daughter
of Ephraim and Martha Hammond of Newton; she died in a house on the site of Horace Jordan's. He married, May 17, 1795, Betsey, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Winship) Shed, born in Roxbury Feb. 23, 1772; she died here Feb. 10, 1848. They lived in the so-called Davis house on Faneuil Street and had six children.

Betsey, born Feb. 7, 1796, married, Jan. 1, 1815, Thaddeus, son of Thaddeus and Abigail (Rice) Baldwin, born in Gerry, May 28, 1788; he died here March 5, 1834. They had seven children.

Harriet, born July 20, 1799, married here Oct. 13, 1840, Nathan Stratton (his second wife). She died April 29, 1853, leaving one son, Abilene Elijah.

Old Lady Champney was in Thaddeus Baldwin’s store for a number of years and afterwards kept store alone.

* To become a freeman one must be a member of a church; then permission from General or County Court was required. Prior to 1664, they were made freeman by certificates from clergymen or by being correct in doctrine and conduct. Freemen only could hold office or vote for rulers. Many church-members refused to become freeman from unwillingness to serve in any public office. The oath in 1664 ran thus — I, A. B., being by God’s providence an inhabitant and freeman within the jurisdiction of this Commonwealth, do fully acknowledge myself to be subject to the government thereof, and therefore do here swear, by the great and dreadful name of the Everlasting God, that I will be true and faithful to the same, etc. The custom of making freemen ceased about 1688.

THE FANEUIL MANSION.

The Faneuil family was of the French Huguenots who fled from La Rochelle, France, in 1685, and came to the land of freedom, bringing considerable wealth in money and jewels.

Peter Faneuil, the munificent donor of Faneuil Hall, the old “cradle of liberty,” was born in 1700. He never married. His uncle, Andrew Faneuil, died in 1737, leaving a very large fortune to Peter, his favorite nephew. The latter then became very liberal to the churches and institutions of Boston. He lived luxuriously and died Feb. 3, 1742.

Boston had for a number of years intended to erect a public market-house, when, in 1740, Mr. Faneuil offered, at a public meeting, to build a suitable edifice as a gift to the town. A vote of thanks was passed unanimously, but the offer was accepted by a majority of only seven as the minority objected to a market there. The building was finished in 1742. In 1761 it was destroyed by fire; in 1763 it was rebuilt by the town; and in 1775, during the British occupation of Boston, it was used for a theatre. In 1805 it was considerably altered and enlarged.

At the first annual town meeting, held in the building March 14, 1742, after Mr. Faneuil’s decease, a funeral oration was delivered by John Lovell, A. M. Following is an abstract from his address: “What now remains, but my ardent wishes that this hall may be ever sacred to the interests of truth, of justice, of loyalty, of honor, of liberty. May no private views nor party broils ever enter within these walls; but may the same public spirit that glowed in the breast of the generous founder, influence all your debates, that society may reap the benefit of them. May liberty always spread its joyous wings over this place: Liberty that opens men’s hearts to beneficence and gives the relish to those who enjoy the effects of it.”

Benjamin Faneuil, brother of Peter, was born in 1701. He died in 1786, aged eighty-four.

May 31, 1734, Joseph Champney sold to Francis Wells a wood lot. On March 17, 1760, the latter sold the lot to
Benjamin Faneuil. It comprised from sixty to seventy acres, with an old house standing upon it, which he took down and erected another. This was soon burned by a treacherous servant, and Mr. Faneuil then erected the house now standing. No expense was spared in its construction, the best materials being obtained, in part, from Georgia; and the house is probably one of the best built in Brighton. Panels in the wainscoting in the parlors measure four feet and four inches in width, made from a single board. Hard southern pine was used for the floors throughout the house. In 1806 additions were made in the house on both ends.

The only daughter of Benjamin Faneuil married George Bethune, who died prior to 1775. They had several children. Mrs. Bethune inherited the estate and continued to live there. Susan Bethune, daughter of George, was married at this house in 1778 to Edmund Dunkin.

Peter Faneuil was a frequent visitor to his brother’s house, making it in part a summer residence, and so continued until his uncle’s death, when his rich inheritance enabled him to live luxuriously in his newly-acquired city home. Near the top of the hill at the rear of the Faneuil mansion, in a little dell, is a small pond with an island, which Peter was interested in. He caused it to be stoned about and in it he kept many fish. The grounds around the pond were terraced and plants and shrubbery ornamented them. It, at this day, shows traces of its former beauty.

In the interesting incidents related of the Faneuil family by Mrs. John A. Weisse, the following appears:

"When the English had possession of Boston, and Washington’s headquarters were in Cambridge, one afternoon Washington and some of his officers were riding by. The cherry trees in the garden, loaded with fruit, spread their branches over the road, and some of the gentlemen reached up and gathered of the tempting fruit. Mr. Faneuil’s daughter Mary, (Mrs. George Bethune) then a widow, kept the house, saw the officers and sent out her man-servant with ‘Mrs. Bethune’s compliments to Gen. Washington and his friends: would they do her the favor to come in and eat some of the fruit?’ They at once rode up to the door, dismounted and came in. She received them as graciously as possible, and regretted she had no son to call upon them. She entertained them with fruit, wine and cakes as she had at hand. When they left she invited them to dine with her on a day she named, expressing at the same time her political sentiments, which were very patriotic. Her invitation was accepted; everyone knew Mrs. Bethune—her good dinners were proverbial.

"When the day came, the guests arrived; she had invited a few others to meet them, and all went charmingly. The dinner was over, the dessert on the table, when the door was flung wide and old Mr. Faneuil, leaning on the arm of his attendant, entered the apartment. All made room for him. He took his seat at the foot of the table and told the guests he was very happy to find that they had visited his house. Would they fill their glasses and allow him to drink their health? After a time, when he had, by listening, found where Washington and Lee sat (the others he did not much re-
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

gard) he turned toward Washington and said, 'General Washington, I respect your eharaacter greatly; you act from patriotic motives; I have not a word to object to your course.' 'But,' turning short to where Lee sat, 'you, General Lee, are fighting with a rope round your neck, etc., etc.,' expressing plainly that he looked on him as a traitor to king and country! The whole company arose from the table, and when they were taking leave, General Washington said, 'What does this mean, Mrs. Bethune?' 'Can you not see what it means?' she asked; 'my father has been blind and out of the world for twenty years, and he is now giving you the ideas in which he was educated. It is an accident that he found out there was company here; he never leaves his room. It was I who invited you, and my sentiments and those of my friends whom you see are very different from my father's. I beg your pardon for what has happened, and regret very much that this thing has occurred. I hope you and your friends will forget it.' Mrs. Bethune was a very intelligent and sensible person and was a patriotic American in her sentiments, and so taught her children as far as her influence went.

'This General Lee, so denounced, was the one who had deserted from the English army, and the old man Faneuil could not refrain from telling him his opinion of such action under any circumstances!'

There is a good deal of silver still in the family that has the Faneuil coat-of-arms on it. The castors, coffee-pot and punch-bowl were used by Peter Faneuil. A quantity of silver so engraved was stolen from the Faneuil house. The coffee-pot was found a week afterwards in a field leading to the river, where the thieves dropped it in getting over a fence. It was estimated that three thousand dollars' worth was taken at that time. A man was afterwards hanged for murder, who confessed the robbery of the Brighton house. The thieves came up the river in a boat and took the silver to a vessel in the harbor. They were never detected.

In 1811, the property was owned by Thomas English and his wife Penelope, daughter of George Bethune, and the same year was purchased by Samuel Parkman for his son John, who occupied it until the latter's death. The place was kept up in considerable style and improvements made in it. Harvey D. Parker, who established the Parker House, was his coachman. Hannah Parkman married Rev. W. Newell, pastor of the Orthodox Church. Mr. Parkman died in 1838.

June 6, 1839, Samuel Bigelow, Esq., purchased the estate and lived there. He also improved the place and erected a large conservatory west of the house. He engaged as gardener, J. Thomas Needham, an Englishman, who was very successful in the culture of grapes which gained many prizes.

THE BIGELOW FAMILY.

The ancestor, John Biglo, settled in Watertown and married Mary Warren. They had thirteen children. Joshua, the seventh child, born Nov. 5, 1655, married, in 1676, Elizabeth Flagg. She was born March 22, 1657, and died Aug. 9, 1729. They had twelve children. The line continued through John, John and Jonathan. The latter, the second child of John, married, in 1798, Susanna Brooks,
daughter of Anna (Hobart) Brooks of Groton. He died Nov. 12, 1819. She died Oct. 30, 1861. They had twelve children.

In his youth he was one of a few who established a debating society from which merged the Brighton Library Association and course of lectures. He was graduated at Harvard and the Law School. With his father he was the prime mover in establishing the horse railroad from Newton to Boston, via Cambridge. This route they and their associates were obliged to accept at the time although they controlled a charter for a track over what was called the Mill Dam Road, direct to Boston. When they came to seek a location under this charter it was denied them by the public authorities because of the strong opposition from those who claimed the track would spoil the avenue.

George Brooks Bigelow, born April 30, 1836, married, June 2, 1869, Clara P. Bean, of Boston, born March 26, 1847.

for pleasure driving. He has followed his profession in Boston, and in addition to his other business he has been the at-
torney for the Boston Five Cents' Savings Bank for over twenty-five years.

Samuel Augustus Bigelow, born Nov. 26, 1838, married, Nov. 5, 1857, Ella H. Brown, now deceased. He is a hardware merchant of Boston, the head of the large corporation known as the Bigelow & Dowse Company. He has one son, Samuel Lawrence, born Feb. 23, 1870, a graduate of Harvard College and Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He will graduate, the coming summer, from the university at Leipsic, Germany, and in the fall is expected to take a position on the academic staff of the Michigan University at Ann Arbor.

Major John Bigelow, born Feb. 4, 1841, was a graduate of Harvard in 1861 and in his college years planned to take the profession of a surgeon. At this time he once amused the writer by assuring him that he could readily carve a chicken but he had not the heart to eat it. This peculiarity seems singular when it is considered that he was one of the bravest officers during the Rebellion; but he was not alone in this, some of the bravest warriors in the world's history had like peculiarities. The great Napoleon and Caesar were among the number.

Major Bigelow enlisted in the Second Battery Light Artillery of Massachusetts Volunteers as lieutenant, July 31, 1851, when twenty years old, going from Harvard directly into camp. When this battery was in Baltimore, Maryland, the loyalists there were endeavoring to raise a battalion of artillery for the Army of the Potomac but were short of officers, and an earnest appeal was made to Major Bigelow and Capt. Wolcott, both then lieutenants of the second battery, to take hold and organize this battalion. Governor Andrews favored it, and the two resigned from the Massachusetts service and took commissions from the state of Maryland. Major Bigelow was made adjutant of the battalion, and Capt. Wolcott, a captain of one of the companies. At the Battle of Malvern Hills a section of one of the batteries of the battalion was engaged in trying to drive a company of rebel sharpshooters from a woods under whose protection they were able to do much damage to the Yankees. They shot the officer in charge of the section as well as a sergeant and corporal; the other men were demoralized and were about deserting their gun, when the Major discovered the trouble and dismounted his horse to work the gun. While pushing this forward, he was shot through the wrist of the right arm which was on the gun; making a sling with his handker-
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

After some months he found himself greatly improved in health, and when Governor Andrew sent him an invitation to take the captaincy of the Ninth Massachusetts Battery, he promptly accepted. This battery was made up of a fine set of men, recruited from Boston and vicinity; but they had the misfortune to be commanded by De Vecchi, an Italian, who was very arbitrary and unpopular with his men, so much so that he was retired, and the Governor appealed to Major Bigelow to take the place. He joined his command in one of the forts near Washington and set to work to get the battery into good drill for active campaigning. This was barely accomplished when they were ordered to join the artillery reserve of the Army of the Potomac, which was marching two days ahead following up Lee in his march through Maryland towards Philadelphia. The battery reached Gettysburg after the battle had begun and was promptly ordered to the front to support Sickles’ Brigade, then being pressed by the enemy under Longstreet. Having in mind that this battery had never seen the enemy or been in an engagement before, it is proper to narrate some of its experience in this battle, to show that the grit and spirit of Bunker Hill was not lacking in these Yankee boys.

Following is an abstract from C. Carleton Coffin’s report of the battle: “I looked down upon the scene from Little Round Top. At three o’clock the Ninth Massachusetts Battery, Captain Bigelow, had nearly reached the Peach Orchard of Sherfey. The enemy was prepared. The fire soon extended along the entire front line. The cannonade was furious, disembowelling horses and tearing up the earth. The air was filled with strange unearthly noises. The earth trembled with the tremendous concussion of two hundred pieces of artillery. A division under Longstreet endeavored to gain Round Top; Sickles held them in check.
'You must hold this position till I can get two batteries on the ridge,' were the orders of Major McGilvery to Bigelow. The enemy were now close upon Bigelow. The rebels rushed upon his guns. He blew them from the muzzles and filled the air with the shattered fragments of human bodies. Still they came on with demoniac screams, climbing upon the limbers and shooting his horses. Five of his sergeants were instantly killed, three of his cannoneers were gone, twenty-two of his men were killed and wounded, and himself shot through the side: yet he held on till McGilvery got his two batteries in position. He brought off five limbers and two of his pieces, dragging them in part by hand. The rebels seized the four pieces with shouts of victory. McGilvery's battery drove them back by a flanking fire. At this time a fresh division of Sickles' corps, Humphreys, came up. Another charge was made and the guns of Bigelow were recovered."

At Petersburg they were within two hundred yards of the Confederate entrenchments, and when the infantry was driven back by the fire of a masked battery, they were, as at Gettysburg, left alone on the field and stubbornly held the advanced position till nightfall.

On Gettysburg battlefield there is a monument erected by the Ninth Massachusetts Battery under the command of the heroic Bigelow, with this inscription: "Ninth Massachusetts Battery, Captain Bigelow, July 3rd and 4th, two guns, Lieutenant Milton commanding. Only officer and guns effective after engagement on Trostle's farm, July 2nd, 1863."

A second monument faces as the battery faced from 4 to 6 p. m. when it rendered the invaluable service with matchless heroism against fearful odds in Sickles' bloody fight of July 2nd. It consists of a rough boulder just as it was quarried, standing ten feet above the foundation. On the top is a sculptured tablet in bas-relief, sunk in about four inches, having a shotted border formed of twelve-pound shot, a pair of twelve-pound crossed cannon, a portion of the centre being covered with a scroll on which is the legend, number of casualties, officers, non-commissioned officers and enlisted men. Above is the Massachusetts coat-of-arms, the motto of the state, "ense petit placidem sub libertate quietem." Above in large block letters is "Ninth Massachusetts Battery, Captain Bigelow commanding." The tablet is surmounted by a wreath of laurel intersected by a palm branch.

A third monument, at the Trostle house, marks the position of their lost stand from 6 to 6.30 p. m. on the afternoon of July 2nd, and is in the form of a dismounted limber chest of the artillery service. It is firmly planted on a massive rock at the angle of the stone wall where they fought hand to hand.

At the time of the Massachusetts excursion in 1885, Major John Bigelow delivered an interesting address to a large concourse who had gathered around the principal monument, six of the survivors of the battery being amongst the number.

"Any history of the battle would be incomplete without a conspicuous mention of the Ninth Battery which here, for the first time, fired a hostile shot. Personally, Major Bigelow is the most unassuming of men." It seems that during the terrible ordeal he had but two
thoughts—to do his duty and hold the field.

Following is a part of the address alluded to:

**COMRADES:**

"A score of years has passed since you were soldiers; the echoes and passions of war have died away; there are no 'Yanks,' no 'Johnny's,' but the charm of your soldier life, its bonds of friendship and its glorious memories, still linger. With depleted ranks you have met today to dedicate three monuments erected to mark the different positions where the Ninth Massachusetts Battery, to which you belonged, did heavy fighting and rendered efficient service on the historic field of Gettysburg.

"This massive granite bowlder, bearing the coat-of-arms of Massachusetts and a table of your casualties, marks your first position; an 'ammunition haversack' your third. On this spot, near the famous Peach Orchard, and on the cross road leading from the Emmetsburg road to Little Round Top, which you have marked as your first position, you received your 'baptism of fire.'

"Here you galloped forward into battery under the converging fire of eighteen Confederate guns, that, at the distance of 800 yards from you were enfilading the Third Corps lines at the Peach Orchard. Before you could 'open,' Crosson was killed, and the gallant Erickson was severely wounded. Amid the zip of bullets, whiz of shot, and the explosion of shells, you maintained the steadiness of veterans. Your gunners aimed with coolness and accuracy, and you soon succeeded in silencing the fire of your opponents, exploding several of their limbers. Hardly had you accomplished this work before Kershaw's and Semmes' Confederate brigades appeared on your immediate right front, extending from the Peach Orchard parallel with the Emmetsburg road to and around the Rose house, 400 yards distant. These you shelled heavily. One of your shots, it is said, killed General Semmes, and over one hundred dead bodies left around the Rose buildings again attested the accuracy of your fire. Nothing daunted, however, Kershaw's Confederate brigade, at a distance of 200 yards, charged across your front towards Little Round Top on your left.

Then, with an enfilading fire and easy range, your double-shotted canister tore through their ranks with terrible effect, until, apparently a mob they disappeared behind yonder woods. They recognized the attentions you had paid them by immediately sending up against your left front a body of sharpshooters, that followed you as long as a man or a horse remained serviceable.

"At this time Colonel McGilvery rode up and ordered the battery to be withdrawn, as Sickles' line at the Peach Orchard had been broken, all of his battery and infantry had been driven back, and you were left alone on the field. Your position at this moment was indeed critical. If you stopped firing, Kershaw's sharpshooters would quickly empty every saddle; while only two hundred yards on your right, extending to your right and rear as far as one could see, was Barksdale's Confederate bri-

gade, flushed with the victory which their stubborn fighting had won at the Peach Orchard and preparing to cut you off. You could not 'limber up,' but, connecting the trail of your guns to your limbers, with a rope or prolonge, in order to keep your alignment correct, with a slow, sullen fire you allowed the recoil to withdraw your guns, keeping the sharpshooters back with canister, and ricocheting solid shot through the ranks of Barksdale's men. Thus one thousand yards in advance of our own lines, without infantry support or a single friendly shot from any of our batteries, with the enemy advancing on our front and flank, 'by prolonge' you 'retired firing' for nearly four hundred yards, until you reached your second position, which you have marked with a monument at the angle of the stone wall which borders this field near Trostle's house.

"It was now six o'clock in the afternoon. So well had you kept the enemy in check, that you might have withdrawn through the narrow gateway in the wall and reached our lines, but Colonel McGilvery again came up. He said, except the defence you were making, our lines were entirely open (left by Sickles' corps) from the foot of Little Round Top to the left of the Second Corps, (Hancock) and he ordered that, at all hazards, you should continue to hold the position you were in, until he could establish a line of artillery behind you.

"What a position then was yours for a light battery! Your retreat under fire was cut off by the stone wall; your flanks were exposed, (for not an infantry man was near you) and a swell of the ground in your front allowed Barksdale's advancing line to approach within fifty yards. You had already been fighting steadily for two hours and a half, most of the time at close quarters, and had suffered heavy losses. Though delay meant that your sacrifice must be complete, you promptly obeyed the order to 'Halt, double shot with canister and lay the contents of your limber chests by your guns for quick work.' Scarcely were you prepared before the enemy appeared above the swell in your front, and again you were actively engaged, firing canister and cutting the fuses of your case-shot and shell so that they would explode near the muzzle of your guns. The enemy kept reforming and charging, but each time your heavy fire repelled them.

"The left section, under Lieutenant Milton, by its recoil became entangled among some large bowlders and was ordered to be taken out. Milton got his guns through the gateway into the narrow lane, when he received a shower of bullets from a body of the enemy who were coming down the lane and closing in around your right flank. His horses were killed and his men more than decimated, yet that brave officer and equally brave men would not leave their guns, but righting one which was overturned, drew both off the field by hand. As soon as the fire of Milton's guns ceased, Kershaw's sharpshooters, being unchecked, quickly came upon your left and poured in a murderous fire. At the same time Barksdale's men (Twenty-first Mississippi) came in on your right flank until finally the very unusual spectacle was presented of the enemy standing in your limber chests..."
shooting down the cannoneers who were still serving their guns against those in front who continued to rally and charge.

"Such fighting could not last long. Thus surrounded men and horses were soon shot down and you were finally overcome but not until the purpose of your sacrifice had been accomplished. At 6.30 o’clock p. m., just as your firing ceased, Colonel McGilvery had his second line of artillery ready. This opened heavily, and prevented for three-quarters of an hour the further advance of the enemy at this point of the field. Only at 7.15 o’clock were Willard’s and part of Lockwood’s brigades brought up and the long gaps in our lines to which McGilvery referred filled with infantry. Well may you be proud of these three hours’ fighting!

"You expended over three tons of shot and shell, including ninety-two rounds of canister, firing in all 528 rounds. You lost, killed and disabled eighty of eighty-eight horses taken into action. You lost three of your four commissioned officers present.” (Two were killed and Bigelow himself fearfully wounded.)

"You lost six of the seven sergeants on the field, two being killed. Seven corporals were killed, twelve wounded and two taken prisoners. The statistics of the War Department show that with the single exception of a battery that was captured by a sudden charge at the battle of Luka, you sustained heavier losses in this engagement than any other light battery suffered in a single engagement during the whole war.

"At the last when surrounded by the enemy, you were ordered to cease firing and get back to our lines as best you could. The few survivors had to fight their way with hand-spikes and sponge-staffs. Private Ligal, you will remember, with his rammer-head, brained a Confederate who tried to capture him. The four guns, which, after this long struggle, had finally lost all their officers, men and horses, were retaken the same evening, returned to you the next day, and afterwards did good service on more than twenty fields of carnage, but never again left your possession till the close of the war.”

One writer, speaking of the field, says: "At every step heroic deeds for an imperilled nation have consecrated it. And first of all we will pause where stood Bigelow’s battery amid a scene of slaughter that surpassed anything recorded of Lodi bridge or Marengo ridge.” It is well to remember that Napoleon was twenty-seven years old at Lodi and thirty-one at Marengo, and that Major Bigelow was only twenty-two years old at Gettysburg.

A more striking illustration is that of the Spartans at the narrow pass of Thermopylæ in 480 B. C. When the Persian commander ordered them to give up their weapons, the laconic reply was given by King Leonidas,—“Come and take them.” The Spartans defended the pass for two days, when a treacherous Greek showed the enemy a by-path which enabled them to fall to the rear of the gallant defenders who fell bravely fighting. A lion made of iron was afterwards placed on the spot where the heroes had died, “obedient to the commands of Sparta.”

Major Bigelow was discharged Dec. 16, 1864, with the title of Brevet Major, and now resides in Minneapolis where he is engaged in running a flour mill of one thousand barrels a day capacity, besides looking after some patents yielding good royalties.

Anna Jane Bigelow, the fourth child of Samuel Bigelow, born Nov. 2, 1842, resides at Brookline with her father, who is a remarkably well preserved old gentleman.

Charles Bigelow was born March 9, 1845. He graduated from Harvard Scientific School, and after a year in Lake Superior copper mines, took up the manufacture of woolen goods, beginning with the rudiments of packing wool. He now is manager and one of the owners of the Webster Woolen Company, at Sabattus Maine.

William Lawrence Bigelow, born Sept. 6, 1846, married, Feb. 28, 1885, Ella C. Morrison and resides in Minneapolis. He graduated from the military school in Worcester, and spent three years in Japan in charge of a government military school. He has been a very extensive traveler,—twice around the world.

Frank Herbert Bigelow was born
Nov. 30, 1857, and died Oct. 30, 1887. He never was engaged in active business. He suffered much from ill health in his later years.

About 1861 the house was altered by Mr. Bigelow, but he regretted the change as the colonial style of house was more in harmony with the place. In 1864 Mr. Bigelow sold the estate to Jas. M. Murdock. It was subsequently purchased by Luther Adams.

Mr. Adams has three daughters. Miss Marion, the oldest, married Charles H. Breck, son of C. H. B. Breck and resides in Newton. Mr. Adams moved to Newton and sold his place to George W. Taylor.

Mr. Frederick Tudor now resides there. His grandfather, John Tudor, purchased the Matchett estate as a residence and sold it in 1780. His father, Frederick Tudor, was the great "Ice King of New England." He chartered a number of ships to carry ice to Calcutta—a distance, as ships sail, of about twenty thousand miles. At Calcutta the ships were chartered back to Boston by Cyrus Wakefield, who imported general East India merchandise, and large quantities of rattan for his factory at Wakefield. This business continued until the process of manufacturing ice was introduced in India.

THE DUCKLEE ESTATE.

The earliest mention of land of which the Duncklee estate was a part appears in a record from which the following is taken:

"Whereas, Thomas Richard Oldam of Cambridge died seized of one temente, being within the bounds of Cambridge on the south side of Charles River, containing one dwelling with about eighty acres of land, being bounded with the highway west and south and Richard Dana east and north; also, one parcel of marsh land, by estimation fourteen acres, bounded with Mr. Richard Champney and Richard ——— on the east, Charles River north, highway south and Richard Dana west, lately passed unto the said Richard Oldam by deed from the estate of Mr. Nathaniel Sparhawk, deceased. Now know ye that 1, Samuel Hide, Executor of the last will of said Richard Oldam in consideration of the eighty pounds to be paid by Thomas Browne, the now husband of Martha Oldam, the relict of the said Thomas Richard Oldam, etc., April 5, 1659."

Richard was a resident as early as 1650. He died Dec. 9, 1655. Thomas Browne married Martha in October, 1656.

Nov. 13, 1670, Thomas Browne conveyed to Samuel Oldham, son of Richard Oldham, two parcels of land, one of upland containing about twenty-three acres, bounded by lands of the said Thomas Browne, easterly and northerly, Thomas Oliver, westerly, and Richard Dana, southerly; also four acres of marsh land.

Samuel Oldham married Hannah, daughter of Richard Dana, Jan. 5, 1670. They had eight children.

Jan. 8, 1730, Amos Gates, of Framingham, and Hannah (Oldham) Gates conveyed to John Bushell all of the tract of land estimated at twenty-three acres that Samuel Oldham purchased of Thomas Browne, with all the houses, out-houses, etc.; also four acres of woodland.

Hannah Oldham, the seventh daughter of Samuel, born Oct. 10, 1681, married Amos Gates, May 19, 1703. Amos
moved to Brookline, then to Framingham, where he died about 1754.

John Bushell was an innkeeper in Boston. By the foregoing it appears that Samuel Oldham erected the mansion and other buildings in 1670.

April 5, 1745, Mary Bushell conveyed her interest to Hugh Scott, physician, of Boston. Sept. 24, 1746, Hugh Scott and his wife Rebecca (Bushell) conveyed two houses, twenty-three acres of land and four acres of woodland to Thomas Hawding, ropemaker.

John Duncklee mansion

Jan. 22, 1759, Sarah Hawding, administratrix, conveyed the land, etc., to Gersham Flagg. Jan. 24, 1759, Gersham Flagg conveyed twenty acres and three perch, also fourteen acres to James Apthorp, son of Charles Apthorp.

John Apthorp was the founder of the family in this country. He gave for rebuilding King’s Chapel, £5000. Charles, the son of John, was considered the greatest merchant of his time. He was born in England in 1698, married Grisel Eastwick and died Nov. 10, 1758, aged sixty. He was paymaster and commissary to the British troops in Boston. He had eighteen children.

Of his sons, Charles Ward Apthorp possessed for a time the Nevins estate. Rev. East Apthorp was an Episcopal clergymen and founder and rector of Christ Church, Cambridge. In 1763 he was charged with being in league with the British Parliament to bring the religious denominations under the power of England.

June 28, 1761, John Brown, of Hing-
Benjamin Parsons came from England in 1653 and settled in Gloucester. Elder Ebenezer Parsons, born in 1680, died Dec. 21, 1763, aged eighty-three.

Rev. Moses Parsons, youngest son of Ebenezer Parson, born in 1716, married, Jan. 11, 1743, Susanna Davis. He was a graduate of Harvard. He owned three slaves and offered them their freedom, but "Violet" said, "No, master, you have had the best of me and you must have the worst." She was cared for and lived until she was nearly ninety. It is alleged that in 1752 when his house was raised, about sixty people were treated with toddy, flip, white bread and cheese from the frame.

His children were: Moses, born May 13, 1744, died in 1801; Ebenezer, born July, 1746, died Nov. 27, 1819; Theophilus, born Feb. 13, 1750, died Oct. 30, 1813, was chief justice of Massachusetts; William, born Aug. 6, 1755, died March 19, 1837.

Ebenezer Parsons, the founder of "Fatherland Farm" at Byfield, married Mary, daughter of John Gorham, and removed to Boston. He became a "princely merchant" and expended a large sum on his farm of 150 acres. Mary died Sept. 10, 1810.

Of thirteen children, Gorham Parsons was the only son. He was born in Gloucester, July 27, 1768, and died in Byfield, April, 1790. He married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Parsons of Newburyport. She died childless, Dec. 8, 1837.

After residing a few years in Boston, he purchased the Brighton estate, which he called Oakland Farm. He embellished the place with a lavish hand and spared no expense in the cultivation of his farm. He imported fine cattle, sheep and swine. Sir Admiral Coffin aided him in this.

The grounds were laid out with great care. The brook furnished ponds and waterfalls. Bridges, geese and ducks, the flower garden with its summer house and works of art, Hardy Edwards, his faithful servant, and the leopard dogs that always followed the carriage, were features. His father assisted him in his work and insisted on stone posts and iron gates. He objected to strangers within one’s gate and prepared a sign—"Gentlemen, please go the other way or the sheep will get out and there’ll be the devil to pay."

"King David" or David King and his wife, a colored couple, lived in a little shanty in the opposite field.

Mr. Parsons was elected Representative May 1, 1820, and served two years. He received a vote of thanks for his services. He was a man of great influence. He prevented the Boston and Worcester Railroad from running through Nonantum valley. He was a member of the Horticultural Society and one of the organizers of the Brighton Agricultural Fairs which were of great advantage to Massachusetts by influencing farmers to improve their stock and by imparting knowledge of better agricultural methods. He also aided in the establishment of the Cattle Fair Hotel and the Bank of Brighton.

The following schedule of property was made evidently at the request of assessors and at the time he was arranging for the disposal of his property in Brighton:

HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.
Brighton, May 5th, 1837.

Gentlemen:—

By the desire of Mr. Haynes I make the following statement which he desired me to leave with Mr. Cook:

I have neither bought nor sold any land for the past year although I have been desirous of selling. I have two horses and old Nonantum, the pony. I have killed my old horse and sent away my small mare. The two horses I keep to carry Mrs. Parsons. The pony, Nonantum, goes in the small wagon as is well known to you. When I want a horse for myself I hire one. I have five ewes, one yearling ewe, and six sucking lambs, three bucks. The seven sheared last year gave twenty-eight pounds well washed and died wool, not yet sold, together with the merino wool which I sheared at Byfield. The sheep I have here are called Devonshire Nots and were imported—the original two from which the others sprang—by General Coffin, the brother of sir Isaac, and given to Agricultural Society. I have sold all my hogs and have now only two pigs which came from Byfield. I have now four oxen, seven bulls, six cows and one heifer.

Men and women on the place May 1st: Mrs. Parsons and myself, Catherine Timoney, Margaret Timoney, Thomas Wentworth, Hardy P. Edwards, Michael Drury, a lad. In Farm House—Adeline Blanchard, Bartholomew Fergerson Rowrey, Maurice Rowrey, Frederick Ghavil, gardener.

I have endeavored to give a correct account and believe it to be so.

Gorham Parsons.

To Mr. Oliver Cook, Brighton.

Oakland Farm was sold by Gorham Parsons in 1838 to a syndicate who disposed of it as follows: Washington C. Allen, two and one-half acres of land on Allen Place; Samuel Brooks, five and one-half acres; Cephas Brackett, fourteen acres; Oliver Cook, four acres; James Dana, three and one-half acres; John Duncklee, two houses, four barns and seventeen and one-half acres; Benjamin Holton, ten acres; George Livermore, two and one-quarter acres; Z. B. Porter, seven acres; Sally Worcester, one house, one barn and one acre; Francis Winship for Sarah (Winship) Holbrook, two and three-fourths acres.

The following obituary notice appeared on Mrs. Sarah, wife of Gorham Parsons:

Seldom has anyone filled more entirely a wider sphere of usefulness than this lady. Gifted with a mind intelligent and comprehensive, an ardent desire for knowledge and a cultivated taste, she united with these practical common sense and the most thorough attention to her household duties. The sound judgment that pervaded her intellectual pursuits discovered itself in the everyday affairs of life and while she found time for reading, nothing in other departments was neglected. Those who were near her relied upon her for guidance and instruction. Feelingly alive to the beauty of the natural world, she seemed to regard her means of happiness as given for the benefit of others. Her time and powers were in many instances devoted to invalids, who, like herself, were doomed to approach the grave by slow and protracted disease. How much they were cheered by her benignant smile and soothed by her kind attentions, they often gave just and feeling testimony.

Her unwearied zeal for her friends was neither extinguished nor weakened by years of ill health. Her disinterested and generous temper brought its true blessings, for it often beguiled the sense of her own sufferings; and she forgot her laboring breath, her exhausting cough, while administering to the wants or enjoyment of others. Never was there one who made less exactions on her friends, and never one who received more
devoted attention in the hours of sickness and suffering.

The singular firmness and strength of character which distinguished her whole life failed not at the close. The terrors of death could not alarm her, nor its pains extort a murmur, and her last hours exhibited the calmness of unshaken hope and the confidence of one whose piety had grown and ripened before the shadows of death darkened around her.

John Duncklee was born in Amherst, N. H., Sept. 7, 1807, and came to Brighton about 1838. He was tall, very erect, and an exceedingly honorable man. In expression he was stern, yet kind-hearted. He was strong in his democratic views and might be termed an Andrew Jackson type of man. He purchased the Gorham Parsons homestead as previously declared. He married Harriet Gilmore, June 16, 1835. She died Aug. 14, 1861. He died Aug. 26, 1869.

Their children were: John, who died young; Joseph, who died in 1831; Joshua, born in Brighton; Harriet G., John B. and Mary C.

Joshua Sears Duncklee is perhaps as well known in our city as any other citizen. He has been one of the principal assessors of Boston since 1877 and now deserves the freedom of the city, having served for twenty-one years. He has been chairman of the Board of Assessors since 1893. He married Kate R. Adams, daughter of Joel and Lucinda (Fuller) Adams. Their children are Kate A., Helen L. and Howard S.

The first illustration is a rear view of the old mansion. The entrance to the hall which extended through the building was more generally used because the driveway entered from Faneuil Street while the lane at the front of the building had its exit on Oakland Street. The wing at the left of the picture was added by Gorham Parsons.

Joseph Duncklee, brother of John, was born in 1810. He came to Brighton about 1841 and lived on the estate, purchased from Gorham Parsons, with his brother with whom he became associated in the estate and in business. He mar-
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

ried Betsey P. Woodbury and died Aug. 1, 1870; she died March 31, 1874. He was a very pleasant, genial gentlemen, interested in his church and in Masonry, was Representative in 1852 and served several years on the Evergreen Cemetery Committee. In youth he was a schoolmate of Franklin Pierce and after the latter's election as President of the United States was favored in several ways.

In this connection it may be pleasing to the reader to learn that General Pierce frequently visited the Bromfield House on Bromfield Street, where the church now stands. Col. Isaac O. Barnes lived at the house and was a firm friend of General Pierce. On the day of the convention the general expected the nomination of the vice-presidency and arranged with Colonel Barnes to be at Mount Auburn late in the afternoon. The colonel there notified the general that he had been nominated for the presidency. The latter immediately kneeled on his mother's grave and vowed that if elected he would not drink either wine or liquors during the term of his administration.

The children of Joseph Duncklee were:

Charles T. Duncklee who was fitted for Harvard College in our High School, graduated from the college and the law school. He married Sarah J. Brown, daughter of Charles Brown, who owned and occupied the large estate whereon now stands St. John's Seminary. They resided in New York until about 1878, when they moved to Brookline. Mrs. S. J. Duncklee died July 4, 1893.

Betsey Duncklee—(At a charitable entertainment in the Town Hall there appeared in a tableau a charming young lady robed in white, with long black hair flowing free. She was lovely in her personification of purity and truth. The image still remains vividly impressed upon the mind of the writer.) She married George B. Livermore and died March 19, 1874. Their children are Mrs. Georgia D. (Livermore) Wilson and Mr. Harold B. Livermore.

Horace Duncklee, born Nov. 3, 1847, is deceased.

SHILLABER ESTATE.

John Fuller was one of the first settlers in Cambridge—about 1644. He purchased about one thousand acres of land bounded north and west by Charles River, east by land of Thomas Parks and south by Samuel Shepard's farm.

Joshua Fuller, son of John, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Ward, June 7, 1679. She died Sept. 6, 1691, aged thirty-one. In his eighty-eighth year he married Mary Dana, of Cambridge, July 19, 1742, then in her seventy-fifth year. He died June 27, 1752, aged ninety-eight.

In 1745 Joshua Fuller conveyed to Thomas Parks a mansion house, barn, cider mill and eleven acres of land between Indian Lane and Washington Street. This lot of land evidently included the Matchett land.

PARK FAMILY.

Richard Park settled in Cambridge in 1636. In 1647 he lived in Newton and possessed six hundred acres of land, He died in 1678.

Thomas Parks, grandson of Richard, born in 1703, married Elizabeth Harrington, who died in 1766-7. They had nine children. Elizabeth, the oldest, married George Dana of Brighton, a descendant of Richard Dana who lived in Brighton.
Jonathan, the second child, had three children. Mary taught school in Brighton in 1808 in a small house at the corner of Washington and Foster Streets and in the old church when first converted into a town hall.

Thomas, the fourth child, who was one of the charter members of Bethesda Lodge of Masons, had seven children. Deborah, the third child, born Nov. 11, 1780, married Renben Hastings. Their second child, Sarah, born July 21, 1796, married here, April 30, 1815, Ebenezer, son of Deacon Ebenezer and Martha Fuller of this place, born here Feb. 19, 1793. Mary Ann, the fifth child of Renben Hastings, born May 26, 1811, married, July 23, 1835, Albert, son of Peter and Sarah Towne, and died here Sept. 26, 1855. They had six children. Lydia Harrington Towne, born Oct. 2, 1820, married, July 3, 1813, Henry, son of Ebenezer and Abigail (Murdock) Dudley. Abigail, the sixth child, married Oliver Fisk. Their child, Mary, married James A. Cogswell of Brighton.

Joshua, the fifth child, was born Aug. 6, 1757, and died here Feb. 11, 1826. He married first Salome Hammond July 28, 1779; secondly, Lois Fuller, in 1784. They lived in the house north of Champney’s on Bowen hill. He had twelve children. Abigail, Joshua’s oldest child, married Samuel Davis, and secondly he married her sister Susan. He had sixteen children, all born here. He died Aug. 17, 1855, in Quincy, Illinois, to which place the family had moved.

Susanna, the sixth child, born Oct. 10, 1760, married Nathaniel Champney. Daniel Harrington, the ninth child, had eight children. Welthy Jane, the seventh child, born June 28, 1819, married here April 22, 1845, James Clark and had Susan Champney, born here Aug. 31, 1846.

In 1771 Thomas Parks conveyed to James Bryant two mansion houses, two barns, cider mill, eleven acres of land and ninety acres of land south of Indian Lane. By the above it seems that the Matchett mansion was built about 1771.

In 1773 James Bryant sold to Nathaniel Ruggles “houses with all buildings.” The same year Nathaniel Ruggles sold to John Tudor nine acres of land which included the Matchett mansion and buildings.

In 1774 Nathaniel Ruggles sold to Samuel Zeagers five acres of land, a new house (evidently the Shillaber house) a barn and ninety acres on Indian Lane. In 1778 Samuel Zeagers sold to William Foster the five acres and buildings. Mr. Foster erected another barn.

In 1810 William Foster sold to Royal Makepeace five acres of land with large house and two barns. The same year Makepeace sold to Daniel P. Parker. In 1811 Parker sold to S. W. Pomeroy, who then owned the Nevins estate and was a prominent citizen. In 1812 Pomeroy sold to Abijah Ruggles. In 1820 Ruggles sold to John Parkman. The latter then owned the Fanenil estate. In 1821 Parkman sold to James Greenwood.

GREENWOOD FAMILY.

James Greenwood was born in Brighton, April 5, 1784, and died Oct. 20, 1868. He married, April 11, 1809, Rhoda Jane Larrabee, who was born in Charlestown March 31, 1790, and died in Brighton Jan. 20, 1848. He was elected town treasurer Nov. 27, 1826, in place of Nathaniel Champney (deceased) and served during the years 1827 and 1828. He built the old Orthodox Church and
left an amount of money for a parsonage which, after many years, was expended in erecting the house now occupied by Rev. A. A. Berle.

They had fifteen children. Mrs. Merwin has given the following interesting account of two of them:

"What an excitement we had one Monday morning on account of two new scholars who made their appearance about the time for school to begin. 'Who are they?' 'Where did they come from?' were the suppressed inquiries as some stared boldly at the newcomers and others looked at them without seeming to. It was not alone that they were new scholars, but there was a certain something about their personal appearance—about the 'cut' of their jackets and trousers, which I have since learned is called style—that made them particularly noticeable.

"Now, when I say that, I do not mean to cast a shadow of disparagement on the memory of one who not only spent so many years of her life in the cutting of new clothes, so as to make the male population of Brighton present a good appearance, but also in doing what was a great deal harder, transforming half-worn and out-grown garments of the elders into new suits for the boys. Everyone who remembers her holds her in grateful recollection, and yet, after all this is said, she did not, and could not, with the materials she had make these school boys' clothes look like those we saw that day. I can see now how nicely the bottoms of the trousers fitted over the shoes.

"Well, before the day was over, we had found that their names were James and John; John was the prettier because he had such beautiful dark, curly hair. Before the next night we knew they were Boston boys, and that their father, Mr. Greenwood, had just moved into town—into the large house opposite the green and the great oak tree. There lived the Greenwoods, and when I left Brighton, in 1840, they were still living in the same house."

John Greenwood, the third child, born in Boston, Aug. 21, 1812, married Elizabeth Brooks, daughter of Samuel Brooks, March 22, 1836. She died Jan. 8, 1859; he died Oct. 25, 1894. They left two children, James and John. When first married, Mr. Greenwood lived in Boston and carried on the apothecary business on Pleasant Street, corner of Soap Suds Alley. In 1846 he moved to Rockland Street, Brighton, and afterwards to the corner of Foster and Washington Streets. There Mrs. Greenwood died. About 1860 he purchased the apothecary store at the south-east corner of Washington Street and Baldwin Place. After a short time he sold out.

Susan Elizabeth Greenwood, the fourth child, born in Boston, March 1, 1814, married Edward Cory Sparhawk, April 9, 1833, by Rev. William Adams. They had no children of their own but adopted her nieces, Rhoda J. Ames and Susan Elizabeth Ames, daughters of Martha (Greenwood) Ames, the ninth child. Mr. Sparhawk died May 31, 1890.

Ann Smith Greenwood, the seventh child, born in Boston, Jan. 30, 1820, married Charles Spring, of the firm of Kelly & Spring, who was born in Hubbardston, Feb. 23, 1817, and was married Dec. 31, 1840. They had four sons: Charles W., born Sept. 25, 1841; William K., born Aug. 25, 1843, died June 24, 1897; Henry, born Feb. 15, 1851; Edward
Sparhawk, born Sept. 24, 1852; all born in Brighton. They lived with their father in Baldwin Place.

James Greenwood erected a house on the easterly side of Baldwin Place and in 1842 sold his estate at the foot of Bowen Hill to Daniel Shillaber and moved to his new house.

**THE SHILLABER FAMILY.**

John Shillaber came from England, probably in 1680, with his wife and three children, Blanche, John and William. The line descended through John, Walter and David.

Daniel Shillaber, great grandson of John, married Oct. 5, 1820, Ann Brewer Green, daughter of Jonas and Anna Green. Daniel Shillaber died March 13, 1874, aged eighty-one. Their children were Jonas Green, David Brewer, Eliza Ann and Daniel. About 1871 Mr. Shillaber purchased from W. C. Strong, through E. P. Wright, a house on Nonantum Hill and resided there until his death.

Jonas Green Shillaber married and resided, with the exception of about two years, in the city.

David Brewer Shillaber married Sarah Upham, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Upham) Sanger. They had one child, Annie, who married James Bliss Fuller of Newton, son of Samuel Merrick and Catherine (Bliss) Fuller. They have one son, Lawrence Shillaber Fuller.

David Brewer Shillaber lived and died in the old mansion at Oak Square, and in 1871 his widow and child moved with his father and Eliza Shillaber to the house alluded to on Nonantum Hill.

Eliza Ann Shillaber was born in Boston, Nov. 29, 1831, and died in the house on Nonantum Hill, July 16, 1890.

Her niece, Mrs. James Bliss Fuller, who still resides there, is the present owner.

The old estate still continues in the possession of the Shillaber heirs. Since it was vacated by Daniel Shillaber it has been the residence of J. L. B. Pratt and family.

**BULL’S HEAD TAVERN.**

This building was probably erected in the early part of the last century on the site of Mr. John H. Pierce's residence, and was used as a tavern after the establishment of a coach line to Worcester. It was customary for the coaches to stop here to water their horses, and for the moistening of other throats.

It was distinctively English in its palmiest days, having a sign near the street with a bull's head on it. Its barroom was adorned by a barmaid. It is alleged that a young Vermonter on his way to Boston, with his small pack on his back, stopped at the tavern and on entering tripped over the sill and fell. The barmaid laughed, which led to an acquaintance and in time to marriage, the result of which was excellent families of respected citizens in Cambridge.

The barmaid has been a power in England. Prior to the reign of Victoria the people were very immoral and irreligious as a class. Her advent changed all this for she, except the Madonna and her Child, has accomplished more, religiously and morally, by her acts and influence than any other human being in the history of the world. The barmaid became in many instances a power in creating respect and lessening the pugnacious element in man, but she was not fitted for American communities.

The bull's head has been in England
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

for over three hundred and fifty years a common sign. The red bull was the sign of an inn-playhouse in Shakespeare's time, but frequented by the meaner sorts of people. There is a bull's head public-house in London on the site of the house of Thomas Britton, the musical small-coal man, where he gave his celebrated concerts for a period of thirty-six years; powdered duchesses and fastidious ladies of the court tripping through his coal repository and climbing up a ladder to assist at these famous meetings.

There seems to be no way of discovering who were the innkeepers of the Bulls Head Tavern; the ownership of the property is not sufficient proof. It is reported that Capt. William Warren was a proprietor for a time and sold to Samuel Dudley in 1825, (this is denied) and that the latter sold out in 1827. A. M. Estabrook became proprietor and in 1838 the tavern was sold to Messrs. Smith & Pierce. Samuel Smith was the proprietor of the tavern at the time it was sold, Nov. 26, 1849, to Benjamin F. Pierce. May 9, 1870, it was sold to John F. Pierce, who moved it from his grounds, and it was made into two distinct tenements.

THE PIERCE FAMILY.

John Pers, of Norwich, England, weaver, emigrated to this country in the year 1637, with his wife Elizabeth, four children and servant. He was born in 1588 and died Aug. 19, 1661. They settled in Watertown. He was one of the original proprietors and became the owner of considerable real estate. He was made a freeman in 1638.

Anthony Pierce, the eldest child, was born in England. He preceded his father, settled in Watertown and was made a freeman in 1633. The line of descent was as follows: Daniel, Joseph, Isaac, Josiah and Joel.

Joel Pierce, born Aug. 27, 1767, married, April 1, 1791, Lucy Davis. They resided in Northboro and Rutland, and had the following children: Horace, Harry, Nabby, John B., B. Franklin, Joel, Louisa, Lucy, Martha, Almira and George W.

Horace Pierce, born Sept. 18, 1792, married, April 10, 1817, Sally Thwing, who was born Aug. 19, 1794, and died March 6, 1864. She was the daughter of Amos and Ruth (Jackson) Thwing of Newton.

Mr. Pierce came to Little Cambridge (now Brighton) when he was twelve years old to live with his maternal uncle, Samuel Davis, who lived in a house on the site of Horace W. Jordan's present house. After his marriage he lived in the Cook cottage on Washington Street for a number of years and purchased, June 17, 1819, Mrs. Elijah White's house, opposite the Nevins estate on Washington Street. He enlarged the building and otherwise improved it. There he died March 1, 1881. In 1826 he established the Dudley Market in Roxbury.

He was once asked for a receipt for long life and replied, "Rise early and black your boots before breakfast." At the time of his death he was the oldest resident of Brighton. For forty years he was connected with the choir of the First Church and for many years was one of the Parish Committee. He was commissioned, in 1819, ensign of the First Regiment of the First Brigade of Massachusetts Volunteers, and in 1821 was first lieutenant in the same regiment. He was discharged March 20, 1823.
Following are his children: Horace W. (born Feb. 12, 1821); George F. (born Dec. 9, 1823, died May 2, 1826); Louisa T. (born Feb. 15, 1826, married, Nov. 16, 1848, Cephas H. Brackett, born Jan. 19, 1826. She died Nov. 13, 1896. They had one son, Dexter, born Nov. 30, 1851, who married, Sept. 21, 1875, Josephine Dame. Their son, Herbert Dexter was born Sept. 18, 1876); John H. (born Feb. 12, 1828, died Dec. 3, 1832); Sarah A. (born Oct. 20, 1829, married May 14, 1856, Henry H. Hunting, died March 13, 1887); Mary O. (born Feb. 14, 1832).

The following "Tribute of Respect" expresses well the feeling of love and regard excited by the latter's character and acts:

The superintendent and teachers of the Unitarian Sunday School desire to give an expression of their esteem and love for their late associate teacher and friend, Mary O. Pierce, who died Nov. 6, 1895.

Again have we been called, within the past six years, to mourn the loss of a third devoted and efficient worker in our Sunday School; for, as pupil and teacher, Miss Pierce has always been connected with us.

At an early age she consecrated her life to the Master's service, and to Him she gave the best energies of her mind and heart.

She was a most earnest teacher; and if at times she felt discouraged in her work and thought no ray of sunlight brightened her path, she still toiled on, for love of her class, knowing full well she had enlisted in a glorious cause, and that the weakest instrument becomes mighty through God.

Her kindly ministrations will be missed in many homes. Meekly she performed those acts which give their own reward, and touch the heart with sacred inspiration.

She inspired the deepest respect and love in her associate teachers. Can we do more to perpetuate her memory, than by taking up her work and doing it as faithfully, in Sunday School, in Church and in the community?

It is a sad thought that one so useful should be removed so soon; let us trust in God, for all is ordered in infinite wisdom. Death had no terrors for her; it was simply a summons from the Father tenderly calling her home. "The vast unknown seemed more homelike to her" since the larger part of family and friends have entered there.

As the choicest tribute of respect to her memory, let us cherish, dear scholars and teachers, that legacy which she would fain have left, above all others, as the very last of an affectionate teacher and friend—"Give yourselves up, entirely and implicitly, to the influence of strict religious principle."

S. E. Waugh, E. J. Heard, committee.

Benjamin F. Pierce, born April 30, 1803, married, Sept. 6, 1827, Cynthia O. Stone, born Aug. 12, 1805. He died April 19, 1869; she died Feb. 12, 1876. He came to Brighton when twelve years of age and lived with his brother, Horace Pierce, until he entered business on his own account in 1827. In 1834 he built a house opposite Bull's Head Tavern and lived there until his death. He was selectman from 1840 to 1845 and from 1869 to 1870, and a member of the Committee on Evergreen Cemetery from 1859 to 1863.

His children were: George F. (born Sept. 23, 1832, died June 8, 1858); Cynthia L. (born Jan. 22, 1834, died July 23, 1853); Hannah A. (born March 4, 1836, died Aug. 25, 1837); Edward A., John H., and Charles W.
Edward A. Pierce, born April 4, 1838, married Ellen F. J. Baxter, Jan. 6, 1866. He has interested himself much in the physical amelioration of our public school children.

John H. Pierce, born April 8, 1840, married, March 22, 1870, Flora L. Pierce, born July 4, 1850, daughter of George W. and Louise (Hunnewell) Pierce, of Roxbury. He served during the Rebellion in Jones' Battery of Massachusetts Artillery, and has been officially and otherwise deeply interested in the First Church.


Mr. Pierce was educated in Brighton schools and Hunt's Academy at North Bridgewater. Jan. 8, 1862, he enlisted in Company K, Ninety-ninth New York Volunteers, Col. D. W. Wardrop. He was appointed corporal and promoted to sergeant. May 6, 1863, he was honorably discharged from the service on account of disability, contracted therein. From 1867 to 1890, he was engaged in the retail provision business, when he retired because of ill health. He was captain of Butcher Boy Engine Company No. 1, and Oct. 4, 1769, captain of Wilson Hose Company No. 1.

In 1878 he moved to Hull and became chairman of the Board of Health, assessor and sinking-fund commissioner for three years. While there he was interested in the saving of wrecked seamen and wrote a letter to Hon. Benjamin W. Harris, chairman of the Senate Naval Committee at Washington, in 1882, urging the necessity of having a patrol guard on the beaches and a paid life-saving service on the coast. Mr. Harris succeeded in having established a paid life-saving service and patrol with elegant life-saving stations with all necessary articles for the service. Mr. Harris declared that Mr. Pierce, by the latter's letter, was the instigator and that the former was the promoter of the work.

Mr. Pierce returned to Brighton in 1886. He was representative of the League of American Wheelmen in 1890 and now holds the position, also that of local consul. In 1891 he was vice-president of the New England Skating Association, and has been president of the Citizens' Improvement Association since 1895. He never sought an office.

Horace W. Pierce, son of Horace, married, Dec. 24, 1848, Louisa H. Swallow, who was born March 24, 1821, and died May 24, 1859. He married secondly April 10, 1861, Mary Swallow. With his Uncle George he succeeded his father as proprietor of Dudley Market. He died Jan. 23, 1873. His children were: William H., born Jan. 3, 1850; Frederick A., born March 1, 1852; and Cora C., born Nov. 19, 1854.

William H. Pierce married, Oct. 25, 1876, Annie G. Thacher. He was from 1889 to 1891 master of Belmont Lodge of Masons. As assistant librarian he aided Rev. Mr. Whitney in the preparation of the Holton Library Catalogue. Frederick A. Pierce married, Oct. 17, 1877, Sarah C. Bucknam.

KINGSLEY FAMILY.

Moses Kingsley, born Jan. 29, 1744, in Northampton, Mass., married Abigail Lyman, Jan. 19, 1768. He was a very
godly man, a deacon of the church and a great Bible student. Miss Lyman was the daughter of Abner Lyman, one of the first settlers of Northampton.

Moses Kingsley, son of Moses and Abigail, born Nov. 8, 1772, in Northampton, married, Dec. 3, 1794, Sally Parsons. She died March 22, 1802. They had two children,—Luther, born in Chesterfield, Nov. 15, 1795; Fanny, born in Chesterfield, Oct. 5, 1797,—both of whom are dead. He married, March 31, 1807, Mary Montague, born Aug. 26, 1777, daughter of Nathaniel Montague. The Montagues descended from Peter and Eleanor, of Boveney, England, who came to this country in or prior to 1634. Their son, Richard, was born in 1614. John, the son of Richard, was born in 1655 and settled in Hadley in 1659.

Moses Kingsley was greatly interested in Masonry and attained a high position in the fraternity. His wife Mary was a remarkable woman in character, benevolence and religion. She thought there could be no higher distinction than to be the thorough New England housekeeper and devoted mother that she was.

He died May 13, 1828, in the house he had bought, and was buried in the old burying ground, and it is said that his was the first funeral in Brighton when no spirituous liquors were furnished the pall bearers. In less than a year after the death of her husband, Mrs. Kingsley was dispossessed of a pleasant home and competency, by a legal technicality, and was forced to unaccustomed labor to rear her six children. She was always industrious, quiet and unassuming and had strict views with regard to keeping the Sabbath, which have left an impress on all her children—a sacredness for the day which nothing has impaired. She died May 11, 1857, at the age of eighty, in the home of her eldest son, in whose family she had long resided, and was buried in Evergreen Cemetery in the family lot.

They first lived in the easterly part of the building now termed the "Osborn house," which they left in 1809. Next to the Osborn house was Baldwin & Murdock's store, from the rear of which was an extension, the lower part of which was used to accommodate customers who wished to rest and feed their horses: the upper part furnished a bedroom where men in Mr. Kingsley's employ slept. An addition was afterwards made at the east end of the store, which was more convenient for teams; and over these sheds were the business places of Mr. Cunningham and Mr. Fletcher, the former of whom plied his art for the comfort and beauty of his customers' heads, and the latter was equally industrious and successful in improving their "understandings."

While the Kingsley family lived in the building, at a tea party Rev. and Mrs. Foster and the two lovers, Master Abel Rice and Miss Cook were guests. "Such preparations as were made! They were entertained in the parlor, of course, albeit in this case it was the sleeping apartment at the same time. Supper was served in the room below and it was a nice supper; dipped toast (always for company) came first, then pies, afterwards diet-bread (mother called it; sponge cake is the name now) and the nicest of pound cake made without yeast powder, prepared flour or cream of tartar and soda. Barberry sauce or quince sauce was there of course."

Mr. Kingsley moved to the Sparhawk house, corner of Market and Spar-
hawk Streets, in 1809, and remained there until about 1820. The house was far more pretentious than it appears now. The widening of Market Street and the laying out of Sparhawk Street have lessened the interesting features of the surroundings. From this house, all except the oldest and youngest child "started on the voyage of life; although they have encountered storms and been exposed to severe gales, not one has suffered shipwreck. The youngest is nearing port now, some have reached the quiet haven, and others wait in the harbor beside the sea."

In 1821 Mr. Kingsley bought the old Deacon Fuller house, situated on the land directly in front of the present Faneuil House. His family occupied the easterly part and Mr. Charles Heard lived in the westerly side. The illustration shows the house fairly well as it originally appeared. The two trees in front bore large oxheart cherries, noted at the time, and were so near the house that the fruit could be picked from the chamber windows.

Caleb Gardner of Brookline and Abigail Jackson of Newton conveyed to Deacon Ebenezer Fuller, Sept. 30, 1800, seven acres with dwelling house and barn for $3100. It is probable that the house was erected long before 1800. Deacon Ebenezer Fuller sold to Moses Kingsley, Oct. 1, 1821, seven acres of land with dwelling house, barn and other buildings bounded as follows: beginning at the corner of Elijah White's and Luther Parker's heirs' land on the County road, easterly on the same, northerly and easterly on Jonathan Winship's land, westerly on Abiel Winship's land, southerly on the County road to the bounds first mentioned.

Chester Ward Kingsley was born in this house. It was in this house that the Brighton Social Library first existed, in charge of Miss Sarah J. Kingsley.

In 1830 the Cattle Fair Hotel was erected and the Kingsley house was moved into Baldwin Place and is now owned by Mr. E. F. F. Baxter.

The Kingsleys moved to the dwelling now called the Davis house, then called Major Holton's old house, on Faneuil Street. There Chester saw the blaze of the burning Ursaline Convent. He was then about ten years old.

Daniel, the oldest son of Moses and Mary Kingsley, was born July 3, 1808, in Brighton. He attended school in Brighton and Hopkins Academy at Hadley. In 1835 he entered the Bank of Brighton and in course of time became teller. Sept. 8, 1848, he accepted the position of cashier in the Bank of Newton which then started in business. He resigned in January, 1875, on account of ill health; and Feb. 15, 1878, he died in Brighton, where he had resided since 1838. In 1831 he married Emeline Mann of Sherburne, Mass. She died in Allston Sept. 27, 1892. He lived in a cottage opposite the Dowse house on Foster Street until 1838, when he moved into a house he had built south of the public park on Foster Street.

A tribute by Judge Baldwin was offered at the time of the funeral, from which the following is taken:

"This life of our brother, now closed on earth, had in it much for which our hearts should be thankful. He was a dutiful son, a kind brother and affectionate husband and father, a faithful citizen. For many years he enjoyed the confidence of the community in which he dwelt; he
was a tried and trusted officer in the Banking Institutions of this and of the neighboring city of Newton. Fidelity and honesty were prominent traits in his character. As a citizen he conscientiously performed all his duties. He was independent in his views upon the public questions of the day and voted according to his convictions.

His life was the daily practice of the golden rule. He dealt honestly and fairly with all men and expected similar treatment in return. His conversation was sprightly, mirthful, and always attractive, and he enjoyed the society of the young. His heart entered fully into the service of sacred song and with the younger members of this society he was often found absorbed in the rehearsal of the old masters.

"Let us, friends, as a church and society, be grateful for the record of his life which he has left us. Above our sorrows and our tears let us all reverently join in thanksgiving to God for the work which he did and for the legacy of a Christian life. Our brother heartily confessed Christ and diligently served Him."

Their children were:

Frances Stone married Edward Q. Hunting, of Brighton, Aug. 30, 1850. She died in Somerville, March 17, 1889. Her children were: Abbie Lamb, who married George Lincoln, April 22, 1897; Daniel Kingsley, Mary Ann and Fannie Edwards. Fannie married Samuel K. Poe, and died in January, 1889. They had one child, Gertrude Kingsley.

Sarah Jane married, May 1, 1852, Alanson T. Brewer of Sutton, Vt. Aug. 5, 1862, he enlisted in the Eleventh Massachusetts Battery and served for nine months. He has for many years been connected with the Watertown Arsenal. Their children were: Emma Frances (who married Oct. 14, 1875, Frank G. Newhall of Lynn and died Jan. 14, 1881. Their children were Emma Frances Newhall, who died July 5, 1887, and Mary Kingsley Newhall); Alice Amelia (who died July 24, 1892) and Nellie Adelia, twin daughters. The latter married,
Nov. 22, 1883, Charles A. Wheeler, of Ipswich, N. H., now a resident of Brighton. They have a son, Howard Kingsley Wheeler.

Susan Louisa, the third child of Daniel, died young. Mary Emeline, the fourth child, married, Sept 12, 1866, George Arthur Butterfield and had Grace and Gertrude Sanders. The latter died July 15, 1876, at the age of seven.

Anna Louise, the fifth child of Daniel, married June 27, 1867, Samuel Niles Dickerman. They had Herbert Russell and Fred Wheeler.

Moses Kingsley, son of Moses and Mary, was born March 5, 1810. Soon after his father's death he went to Webster, Michigan, where he was postmaster. In 1837 he went to Kalamazoo. He started there the Citizens Mutual Insurance Company and for sixteen years was county treasurer. For over twenty-two years he was secretary and treasurer of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company and upon retiring received the thanks of the company for his ability and honorable action.

Nathaniel, the third child of Moses and Mary, born Oct. 29, 1811, died young. Sarah Jane Kingsley was born Jan. 17, 1813. She was a very ambitious girl and by the aid of Mrs. Bliss (whose husband was a law partner of Daniel Webster) she was fitted as a teacher, but when ready for work was stricken down with typhoid fever, and died Sept. 19, 1832, aged eighteen. She was buried in the old burying ground.

Mary Jane Kingsley, born Sept. 6, 1814, attended a select school, which was opened by Mr. Jonas Wilder, paying for her board and tuition by service rendered in the family. She taught a small school for some time in Brighton and then went to Bradford Academy one term, after which she engaged in teaching until her marriage. She first taught in the vestry of the Orthodox Church and later, in 1840, over Mr. Mason's store, corner of Baldwin Place. She also depended upon her needle for support.

She made the following declaration in a letter to the writer: "I made your first little frock coat when your baby dresses were laid aside, to your great joy and pride." "Our horizon changes as we age." At the present time he would be greatly pleased with a new coat, but his admiration would be overwhelmingly greater for the young lady of twenty-one who made the coat.

She married, April 23, 1845, Thomas C. Merwin, of Philadelphia, whose grandfather on his mother's side was upon the staff of Washington. Three little girls came to bless their home. Two have passed on to their heavenly inheritance, the older at the age of sixteen, in her beautiful budding womanhood. The second, sustained by the same blessed faith, passed away from her prairie home in Kalamazoo, Mich., at the age of thirty-five in May, 1883. The third daughter is still living in Michigan.

Mrs. Merwin contributed the ballad on the old homestead and the ode which was sung to "Home Sweet Home" at the Montague Meeting at Hadley in August, 1882.


Mary Montague, born Aug. 6, 1851, married, Nov. 7, 1872, Edward M. Butler of Kalamazoo, Mich. Their children were Edith Montague, born Nov. 25, 1873, and Mabel Frances, born Sept. 17, 1881.

The reminiscences of Mrs. Merwin of her childhood days give a clear insight into the ways and manners of our townspeople seventy years ago.

Abigail, the sixth child of Moses and Mary, was born June 12, 1817, and married, Oct. 19, 1836, Henry Montague, who was born July 30, 1813. She was the mother of twelve children. Eight of them died young; four are still living, three of whom are married. She died in Kalamazoo, Mich., April 3, 1898. The following notices from Kalamazoo newspapers will show the public estimate of her character.

Mrs. Henry Montague died Sunday morning at 9:50 at her home, 814 Asylum Avenue, where she had resided since March, 1861.

Mrs. Montague suffered a fall from a veranda, Jan. 16, 1896, which produced concussion of the brain. She had not been able to walk since that time, paralysis ensuing.

The subject of the sketch was born in Brighton, Mass., June 12, 1817, and had lived in this city since Jan. 3, 1837. She came to Michigan in June, 1835, with her youngest brother, Chester W. Kingsley, and went to live with her older brother, the late Moses Kingsley. In her early days she taught in Washtenaw County.

Her marriage to Henry Montague took place in Webster, Washtenaw County, Oct. 19, 1836. She was the mother of twelve children, with one exception all born on Grand Prairie, Kalamazoo township, where Mr. and Mrs. Montague resided twenty-one years. The husband and four children survive: Calvin S., of Washington, D. C.; Mrs. William A. Dean, of Southwest Street; Helen C., of Kalamazoo, and Henry Edwards of Chicago. There is also a sister, Mrs. Mary Merwin of Newark, N. J., and a brother, Hon. C. W. Kingsley of Cambridge, Mass.

Mrs. Montague united with the Congregational Church in Brighton at the age of twelve years, and was very active in the First Congregational Church of Kalamazoo, where she started and taught
the "Bird's Nest," of the Sunday School for thirty-four years. She established the Bird's Nest Bank and sold shares at ten thousand dollars each, thus raising over one thousand dollars for the education of the freedman. A soldier of the First Michigan Cavalry deposited with the Bird's Nest in February, 1864, a penny for growth, and it will be seen that great good was the result.

She was one of the most charitable women who ever lived in Kalamazoo and many a poor man and woman has appreciated her thoughtfulness and generosity for others.

The funeral of Mrs. Henry Montague was held this afternoon at 2 o'clock at the family residence, Asylum Avenue. The casket was of handsome black broad-cloth with nameplate bearing the word "Mother." On the casket was a wreath of lilies of the valley, in the centre of which was a bird's nest. This was the offering "From the Little Ones of the Bird's Nest" of the First Congregational Sunday School taught by Miss Kate Isabel Johnson. Near the casket were callas, hyacinths, violets, Easter lilies, tulips, ferns, etc., and there was a jar of handsome azaleas. The casket was draped with smilax and roses, and there were callas on the casket.

Rev. R. W. McLaughlin officiated. He was assisted by Rev. A. S. Kedzie of Grand Haven and Rev. S. Haskell, D. D. The latter two were former pastors of Mrs. Montague. Rev. Edward Taylor of Binghampton, N. Y., formerly a pastor of Mrs. Montague, sent a letter and an excerpt which he thought a fitting tribute to her character, which were read by Mr. McLaughlin. Mr. Taylor, by the way, named the infant class of the Sunday School "The Bird's Nest." Dr. Haskell offered prayer. Mrs. H. S. Davis and Mrs. E. L. Winslow rendered two vocal selections; and some of the Bird's Nest pupils were also expected to sing. Mr. Kedzie made the remarks. The bearers were the sons, C. S. Montague, who arrived Tuesday evening from Washington, D.C., Henry E. Montague of Chicago; Henry Kingsley and Chester Kingsley, nephews of Mrs. Montague, who reside near Kendall; William F. Montague of Grand Praire, Mr. Montague's nephew; W. A. Dean of Kalamazoo township, a son-in-law. Some of the children who are members of the Grand Prairie Sunday School sang "Shall We Gather at the River?" a favorite hymn of both Mr. and Mrs. Montague. Interment was at Grand Prairie where the grave was lined with evergreens.

Chester Ward Kingsley, the youngest child of Moses and Mary, was born June 9, 1824. In the spring of 1835, at the age of ten, Chester started for Webster, Mich., to live with his brother Moses. He took the Boston and Worcester road, then only completed to Westboro. From there he continued by stage to Albany, and thence by canal to Buffalo on a "packet" canal boat which had three trotting horses, while the regular line boats had two horses that walked. A boat ride on the lakes from Buffalo to Detroit, Mich., and a wagon ride of about forty miles brought him to his destination at Webster, in the then wilds of Michigan, where he stayed for two years.

His brother was postmaster and during these two years Chester carried the mails on horseback in saddle bags through a wild region from Webster to Ann Arbor, eight miles. At one time he drove a team of four yoke of oxen for six months, breaking out new land, for six dollars a month. Once he made two dollars in a little speculation in oats, and when he jingled those Spanish coins in his pocket he felt richer than he ever did before or has since. After two years they moved to Kalamazoo and in 1840, through the kindness of a revelative in the east, young
Kingsley was invited back to Massachusetts—an invitation which he accepted with alacrity. He walked one hundred miles to Ann Arbor in two and a half days, carrying his shoes part of the time in order to save them.

On his return he found it necessary to gain further knowledge as there had been poor facilities for education in the west. By labor he was enabled to pay his way through school. In the high school he earned eight dollars a year by acting as janitor. He graduated from the high school.

A little incident in Mr. Kingsley's high school course is worthy of note, as it strikingly illustrates the character of the man. He had a contest with W. H. Baldwin, now president of the Young Men's Christian Union, for supremacy in mathematics. Baldwin was perfect by committing to memory the rules, but the master placed Kingsley at the head of the class because the latter had been successful without the aid of rules, that is, he had by his own reasoning accomplished the work of solving the problem.

This power of reasoning was a great factor in his life. In after years he addressed a company of young men and in the course of his remarks declared that he did not smoke, not alone because there were members of his church who considered the habit wrong, but for the reason that a cigar cost the price of a loaf of bread and there were too many people going hungry to warrant the expenditure in that way.

Another incident in Mr. Kingsley's life is a lesson of advantage to every boy in the land. When a boy he had no money except what he earned at odd jobs. At one time, desiring an article, he knew of no way of obtaining it other than borrowing the money. He applied to Dr. William Warren, the apothecary, whose wife was a relative. The doctor said, "If I loan you two dollars, Chester, when will you return it?" Chester thought a moment and said, "In a fortnight."

"Well," replied the doctor, "on that condition I will loan it to you." The boy received the money and then began to wonder if he could really be sure of earning so large a sum in so short a time. The more he thought of it the fear increased that he could not keep his word. He at last concluded not to buy the article he wished, and at the end of the fortnight returned the same two dollars to Mr. Warren. If all boys had such a high sense of honor, dishonor would be a rarity.

After leaving school he entered the
Bank of Brighton as messenger. In two years the position of teller was vacated and Mr. Kingsley was ambitious to gain the position. This seemed to be the turning point in his career. In spite of the obstacles that arose he succeeded in gaining the required bond of eight thousand dollars.

The lives of a number of our citizens are excellent examples for our young men to study who wish to be successful in life, but no one has excelled the ability of Mr. Kingsley. He possessed the two qualities essential, the determination to achieve success and the ability to sustain the success achieved.

At the age of twenty-seven, in 1851, he became cashier of the Cambridge Market Bank. In 1846 he married Mary J. Todd, daughter of Daniel and Hannah Todd, who lived in a cottage at the southeast corner of Lake and South Streets. The house has lately been moved to the grounds of St. John’s Seminary. Mrs. Todd was the daughter of Israel L. Worcester, who had a house on South Street on land now in the possession of St. John’s Seminary.

The Worcester family consisted of two sons and two daughters; one son and two daughters died in Brighton. Israel L. Worcester, Jr., moved to Milford, N. H., where he and his wife died. The house was moved to Market Street in the rear of Havecan’s Block, is painted green and used as a tenement.

Chester W. Kingsley’s children: — Ella Jane (born in Brighton Dec. 24, 1847, married Oct. 20, 1870, M. Clinton Bacon; two children, Alice May, born Oct. 18, 1871, married Fred Jouett in April, 1897; Moses Clinton, Jr., born April 29, 1873, died Sept., 1896); Chester Henry (born in Brighton Oct. 29, 1850, died Dec. 8, 1854); Addie May (born May 4, 1854, married Dec. 24, 1873, D. Frank Ellis; two children, Mary Helen, born Dec. 8, 1874, Parker Kingsley, born May 23, 1897); Chester Warren (born Nov. 11, 1856, died Jan. 4, 1858); Lucela Dorr (born June 26, 1859, married Parker F. Soule, Feb. 26, 1886, died Nov. 23, 1897; one child, Priscilla Bradford, born Oct. 25, 1897); Elma Glover (born Dec. 10, 1861, died Jan. 7, 1863); Chester Willard (born March 19, 1872, married Rose Bacharach of Rondout, N. Y., May 16, 1893, died at Colorado Springs, Sept. 26, 1895. He left one child, Chester Ward Kingsley, 2nd, born July 30, 1895). Only Ella Jane (Kingsley) Bacon and Addie May (Kingsley) Ellis are now living.

The following poetry was written by Mrs. Merwin when eighty years old:

IN MEMORIAM
C. WILLARD KINGSLEY, DIED SEPT. 26, 1895.
AT COLORADO SPRINGS.

A year has gone by with its grief and its joy;
All earthly pleasures have their alloy;
E’en today, when I come, each one to greet,
Here, even here, is a vacant seat!

Why does he stay so long away?
Why does he linger Christmas Day?
He surely should know your eyes would be dim
With unshed tears for love of him.

This is the word the telegram brought,
(God pity them all the messenger thought)
"Battle is over; young man is dead."
Ring on his finger told he was wed.

Then the father knew, for fathers can tell,
It was his only son in the conflict that fell.
Never again will the Home loves wait
For the well known step, for the click of the gate.

Never the young mother crooning will sing,
"We think the dear papa, a kiss will bring;"
"A kiss for the baby, and a kiss for the mother;"
"First he’ll kiss one, and then kiss the other;"
"Which will be sweetest we never can tell,
"He loves us both so well, so well."
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

0 Death! of Terrors thou art King;  
Who, who, can rob thee of thy sting?  
Slowly and silently opens the door;  
How they longed to see him just once more!  
Strange is the welcome that meets him today;  
Only a glance—then with tears turn away;  
His lips, too, are sealed; never a word  
Of joy or gladness from them is heard!  
Lift him up tenderly, hear him away,  
A morning of promise is darkened today,  
But the Christ child has come dispersing the gloom,  
And the Rainbow of Hope shines bright o'er the tomb.  

M. J. Merwin.

Newark, N. J., December, 1895.

The following charming lines, aside from the fact that they were written by a descendant from a Brighton family, will appeal lovingly to many mothers.

TO LITTLE CHESTER WARD KINGSLEY, 2ND,  
AGED SIX MONTHS.

1 know you're a treasure,  
Bright beautiful boy;  
Worth your weight in pure gold  
Without any alloy.

Where found you the sparkles  
That shine in your eyes?  
Did you capture two stars  
Sailing by in the skies?

And the rose in your cheeks—  
Such a picture of health—  
Did the bright morning sunshine  
Caress you by stealth?

Then the dimples, I see  
When you laugh in delight,  
Must be kisses of angels  
Who passed in the night.

And you ask me to value  
This treasure so fine.  
Shall it be with some gem  
Buried deep in the mine,  
Or a pearl from the sea  
Very costly and rare?  
No,—I pass these all by  
There's not one to compare.

But this I do know,  
You can weigh him with love,  
And the measure would fill  
All the heavens above.

Helen C. Montague.


In 1856 Mr. Kingsley entered mercantile life and nine prosperous years followed. On the fly leaf of an old Bible, owned by Mr. Kingsley and kept in his counting room desk since Nov. 8, 1855, is written the following: "May the principles of this blessed book be my guide in all my business transactions." Adherence to these principles brought him position and wealth and impressed upon him the glory of charity.

In 1865 he engaged in the mining of coal, an industry with which he is yet identified, being part owner of the famed Excelsior Mine in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania. In 1879 he became president of the Bank of Brighton, where he had taken his first lessons in business. He continued until the bank honorably closed its career in 1887, the stockholders receiving $126 per share.

Mr. Kingsley has held many public offices. He was a member of the School Committee, Board of Aldermen, and twenty-nine years a member of the Water Board of Cambridge, which brought him the title of "Father of the Cambridge Water Works." In 1882 he entered the Massachusetts Legislature in the House of Representatives and was returned in 1883 and '84. In 1888 and '89 he was in the Senate.

In no one thing is Mr. Kingsley more interested than in education, and much of his time and money he devotes to this cause. He has aided the Worcester Academy extensively and a large and costly building, which is called the "Kingsley Laboratories," was named for him.

He has lately presented (March, 1898) an additional gift to the Worcester Academy of $25,000, and $25,000 to each
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

of the following: Colby University at Waterville, Me.; American Baptist Missionary Union, American Baptist Publication Society of Philadelphia, American Baptist Home Mission Society of New York, the Newton Theological Institution of Newton, and the Massachusetts Baptist Convention.

Mr. Kingsley, now at the age of seventy-three, daily visits his office in Boston and attends to his business duties. have the world better and life more desirable. Mr. Kingsley is one of the number alluded to.

Note—Since the above paper was presented for publication the writer discovered that Ebenezer Fuller figured the cost of his house and land as $4880; and, therefore, charged and sold the same to Moses Kingsley for $5000, instead of $3100 as declared.

COL. THOMAS GARDNER—A HERO OF BUNKER HILL.

Thomas Gardener, vicar of St. Mary’s, Sandwich, England, sailed to this country March 17, 1634, and settled at Fort Ann, Mass. He was overseer of fishing. He died Nov. 16, 1638, leaving two children, Thomas and Peter.

Thomas, son of Thomas, married Lucy Smith, July 4, 1641, and died July 15, 1689. They had ten children. Thomas, the second child, born in 1645, married Mary Bowles Nov. 17, 1673. They resided in Roxbury and had ten children. He died July 15, 1725. Rich-

In this bustling age, we do not stop to admire a man’s moral worth as much as his physical, mental or moneyed achievements. The Honorable Chester W. Kingsley has lived a noble life and gained honor and wealth; therefore, he should be given attention and consideration worthy the man. Brighton has had in its history citizens who have excelled morally and religiously. They are shining lights for the contemplation of all who would
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

Richard Gardner of Roxbury purchased of Caleb Gardner of Newport, R. I., and Peter Greley of Portsmouth, N. H., for £3,061.0.0 one hundred and ten acres of land. This land was bounded on the north by Jonathan Sprague's lane, northeasterly by land of Capt. John Winchester and Edward Ruggles, easterly by Charles River, southerly by land of Deacon Edward Ruggles and Samuel Scudder, westerly by County road and north-westerly by Ministerial Company.


The Gardner mansion was erected by Thomas Gardner. It is a substantial building, built principally of oak and remains today apparently as strong as ever.

Richard Gardner of the eighth child, married Elizabeth Winchester. They had four children, Thomas, Elizabeth, John and Sarah. Richard moved to Cambridge in 1725, where he died Jan. 9, 1776, aged seventy-three. His wife Elizabeth died in August, 1795.

The following described land represents the original Gardner estate, on which Col. Thomas Gardner and his son Richard erected their homes: In 1747

It was situated on the site of the present stable on Mr. Jesse Tirrell's estate, near the corner of Harvard and Brighton Avenues, and fronted south. In front of the building were three elms; one was blown down, the second was cut down as it was in a decayed condition, but the third still remains, a venerable reminder of the sad days of British oppression and the glorious days of our infantile republic.
Lord Percy passed the house on the
to Boston, Gardner became commander
of the company. He was elected colonel
Nov. 29, 1774. Soon after the Battle of
Lexington, in which he took an active
part, he enlisted a regiment for the Con-
tinental Army, of which he was com-
missioned colonel June 2, 1775.

Colonel Gardner lived in an era when
tyrranny became too oppressive for a lib-
erty loving people. England in a subtle
manner endeavored to enslave Americans,
but the latter would not submit; they
arose in their might and established a
provincial congress, to which Colonel
Gardner was chosen as representative.
He proved himself determined and in-
dependent in defeating every tyrannical act,
and in promoting the interests of his
country. He was anxious to lead his
countrymen in the field and used every
endeavor to acquaint himself with military
tactics; he sacrificed much to this end.
He was just, honorable and noble. In his
home he was loving, to his friends sin-
cere, and to all he showed such gentle-
manly qualities as to gain respect and ad-
miration. In religion he was an earnest
member of the church.

The following letter to the Commit-
tee of Correspondence in Boston, dated
at Cambridge Aug. 12, 1774, shows the
spirit of patriotism and self-sacrifice ani-
mating him:

Friends and brethren:
The time is come that everyone that has a tongue
and an arm is called upon by their country to stand forth
in its behalf, and I consider the call of my country as the
call of God, and desire to be all obedience to such a call.

I am,
your friend and brother,

Thomas Gardner.

When the cry arose April 19, 1775,
that the British soldiers were going to
Concord to take the property of citizens, the whole country was aroused. At the time, all was confusion. There was very little knowledge of war, system or order at that time; but the patriots showed spirit and ability and the British soldiers were driven back. After that the purest patriotism was aroused and military companies were formed with greater care. Colonel Gardner’s regiment took an active part on the day of the Concord fight.

The British landed at Cambridge June 17, 1775. Colonel Gardner’s regiment was stationed in the road leading to Lechmere’s Point and was ordered to Charlestown. On arriving at Bunker Hill, General Putnam ordered part of the regiment to assist in throwing up defences; later he ordered the regiment into action. The colonel commanded his men to throw down their entrenching tools and prepare for action. Prescott’s men were overwhelmed by the British soldiers and started down Breed’s Hill, followed closely by the enemy. They were saved from annihilation in part by the action of Colonel Gardner, who led his men down Bunker Hill: the advance of the enemy was checked, but Colonel Gardner received a mortal wound.

He gave his last solemn injunction to his men to conquer or die. As he was taken from the field on a litter of rails, he met his son, a youth of nineteen years and second lieutenant under Captain Trevett, advancing with his company. The son wished to attend his father, but was prohibited by the older man though the latter knew the wound was mortal. He reminded his son of the glorious cause and told him to march on and do his duty. The young man obeyed his father’s last command and fearlessly imitated his noble example. From his litter of rails the wounded leader raised himself up and cheered the men on as he was carried away to the home of his sister, Mrs. Samuel Sparhawk, on what is now Western Avenue. The building was torn down in March, 1898.

A few days later Colonel Gardner was asked if he was well enough to see his son. “Yes,” answered the hero, “if he has done his duty,” and great was his satisfaction when he found that the boy was worthy of his name, and this fact afforded the father his greatest consolation as the hour of death drew nigh.

His regiment, owing to the loss of its colonel, never reached the lines, but the Charlestown company of his regiment was the last to retreat. General Putnam, after the retreat of Colonel Gardner, endeavored to stop the retreat of the soldiers and “swore like the army in Flanders.” After the battle, he made a confession in his church and declared that “it was almost enough to make an angel swear to see the cowards refuse to secure a victory so nearly won.” The loss of a colonel like Gardner was sufficient to create a panic among the men. The retreat and defeat were beneficial. The Americans understood the severity of war and afterwards became more cautious and determined. It was a lesson they wisely profited by.

General Washington arrived at Cambridge on the 2nd of July, 1775, at two o’clock in the afternoon, escorted by a cavalcade of citizens and a troop of light-horse, having left Philadelphia on the 21st of June and hastened with all possible speed. As he passed through New York on the 25th, he first heard of the
battle of Bunker Hill, which had been fought eight days before.

General Washington, mounted and accompanied by his aids, rode across the river and visited the intrepid hero. He assumed his command of the American Army at Cambridge under the "Great Elm" on the 3rd of July; and among the first orders which he issued, and which is still preserved, was the following for the military funeral of Col. Thomas Gardner:

Col. Gardner is to be buried tomorrow at three o'clock P. M. with the military honors due to so brave and gallant an officer, who fought, bled and died in the cause of his Country and Mankind.

His own regiment, except the Company at Malden, to attend on this mournful occasion. The place of these three Companies in the lines on Prospect Hill are to be supplied by Colonel Glover's regiment until the funeral is over.

Colonel Gardner was considered in military ability second only to General Warren, and held a higher military rank than any other who fell at Bunker Hill.

From the era of our public difficulties he distinguished himself as an ardent friend to the expiring liberties of America, and by the unanimous suffrages of his townsmen was for some years elected a member of the General Assembly. But when the daring encroachment of intending despotism deprived us of a constitutional convention, and the first law of nature demanded a substitute, he was chosen one of the Provincial Congress, in which department he was vigilant and indefatigable in defeating every effort of tyranny. To promote the interest of his country was the delight of his soul. An inflexible zeal for freedom caused him to behold every engine of oppression with contempt, horror and aversion. To his family he was kind, tender and indulgent; to his friends, unreserved and sincere; to the whole circle of his acquaintances, affable, condescending and obliging; while veneration for religion augmented the splendor of his sister virtues.—[Essex Gazette, July 13, 1775.

The New England Chronicle of July 13, 1775, in concluding an obituary declared "he returned uncrowned with victorious boys and temples unadorned with laurel wreaths, yet, doubtless he will be crowned with unfailing honors in the unclouded regions of eternal day."

In 1776, a tract was published in Philadelphia, entitled "The Battle of Bunker's Hill," a dramatic piece in five acts. The three American officers named are Warren, Putnam and Gardner. Several speeches are put into the mouth of Gardner; one, after he had been wounded, viz.:

A musket ball, death-winged, has pierced my groin, And widely op'd the swift current of my veins. Bear me, then, soldiers, to that hollow space, A little hence, just in the hill's decline. A surgeon there may stop the gushing wound, And gain a short respite to life, that yet I may return, and fight one half hour more. Then shall I die in peace, and to my God Surrender up the spirit which he gave.

The death of General Warren and Colonel Gardner were factors in establishing the independence of the United States. In another chapter Colonel Gardner's official position and worth will be again recognized.

The old elm, which Colonel Gardner well knew, appears in the illustration, a sad yet very interesting sight. Mr. Jesse Tirrell deserves the praise of citizens for preserving it in its strange decrepitude with a few of its branches bowed to the earth by its weight of years. On the land or on the border of the street the Daughters of the Revolution should place a monument or other indication designating the home of the most illustrious citizen of our fair region.

Elijah Clark, in a paper dated Aug. 2, 1871, refers to Colonel Gardner's resi-
dence (evidently about 1780) when there were but four houses in Allston—Colonel Gardner’s; Moses Griggs’ (father of Nathaniel Griggs) on the site of Judge Baldwin’s house; Richard Gardner’s, afterwards owned by Cyrus Dupee and Emery Rice; and Samuel Sparhawk’s, subsequently owned by Edmund Rice.

Richard Gardner, the oldest son of Col. Thomas Gardner, married Hannah Goldthwait and had six children, John, Joanna, Martha, Hannah, (married Dr. James P. Chaplin of Cambridge Dec. 10, 1807, and died May 24, 1838, aged forty-five); Susan and Sally.

The writer has been unable to prove absolutely the son who accosted his father as the latter was borne from Bunker Hill. In the archives of the State House, it is recorded that a Thomas Gardner, nineteen years of age, five feet, nine inches high, light complexion, enlisted during the war in Capt. William Parks’ Company, Tenth Regiment. There is also a Richard Gardner, first lieutenant in Trevitt’s Company, Gridley’s (Artillery) Regiment, dated May 8, 1775; time of service, one month, sixteen days. This more nearly conforms with the declaration in several histories that the son was in Trevitt’s Company.

Richard Gardner built the large house on the south-easterly side of Cambridge Street, north of the Boston and Albany Railroad. His land reached almost to the shipyard and the bridge. Being an ambitious man he decided to built a house suitable for his family and in accordance with his means. Then he built this great house, lived in style, and had his daughters taught to play on the guitar and instructed in every way until they became "highly educated." "I think that is the expression which is used at this time to denote the standing of such young ladies."

"By and by Mr. Gardner died and then the family found themselves comparatively poor. They left the great house and moved to the Port where one daughter married. After a while the widow with her remaining family came back to their early home and lived many years respected by all that knew them. Two of the daughters taught a select school in Brighton, but as the piano had taken the place of the guitar they did not teach music."

A friend writes: "When I was a little girl, four or five years old, we lived in the so-called Gardner house one year. Mr. Dupee was not married then, but boarded with us. I remember him distinctly, perhaps for the reason that he made a 'fuss' when father took us with him when he went after the cow, and I remember walking on the edge of a bank that bordered the meadow where the cow was pastured. There were quantities of flowers growing there and we used to coax father to let us get them, but we had to walk very carefully to keep from falling as the bank was narrow and high. Mr. Dupee was a crusty old bachelor and it troubled him to see children indulged. I have no doubt this crusty old bachelor became one of the most weakly and indulgent of fathers. It makes all the difference in the world whose children are indulged."

Thomas, the second son of Colonel Gardner, married Hannah, daughter of Issace Gardner, who was slain in Cambridge on the memorable 19th of April, 1775. They had Hannah, (born Feb. 2, 1791, married Aaron Rice of Cambridge
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

Oct. 10, 1821, and died July 7, 1853); Thomas, Susanna, Mary S., Harriet E. and Thomas S.

After the death of Colonel Gardner, his son Thomas occupied the same place with his family until about 1830 when it was let to —— Hart and afterwards to Abel Merriam.

The estate then comprised about sixty acres extending from and including Farrington Avenue, across to Brighton Avenue, easterly to the brook bordering the so-called Sohier estate, and northeasterly nearly to the river; also many acres about Union Square.

Mr. Gardner was a prominent citizen and was elected one of the first three selectmen of the new town of Brighton in 1807. He was re-elected in 1808, 1809 and 1810.

In 1841 Mr. Gardner and others interested sold the estate to Aaron Rice. The property was afterwards sold to Abel Merriam. In 1850 the old building was moved to Allston Street. In 1866 the land came into the possession of Isaac Pratt and J. W. Hollis.

Mr. Jesse Tirrell purchased the large lot, at the corner of Harvard and Brighton Avenues, which included the walled cellar from which the Gardner mansion had been moved.

THE DUPEE FAMILY.

Cyrus Dupee bought the easterly half of the Richard Gardner mansion. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John English, who owned and lived in the house on the southeast corner of Brighton and Harvard Avenues. They had eight children.

Cyrus, son of Cyrus, married Elizabeth Worcester. They have a daughter, Louisa, and of late years have lived in Chicago. He owns the northerly half of the house his father purchased and there lived until he moved to Chicago. He was public spirited and was interested in the Allston schools. He is an honorary member of Bethesda Lodge.

Horace Dupee married Elizabeth Church and settled in Chicago.

John E. Dupee married Louisa J. White of Randolph, Mass., and settled in Allston. He died March 7, 1891. They had seven children: John Bradford, who resides in the city; Horace Walter, who died in October, 1897; Carrie Louise; Edward Norman, who is married and has a son, Norman English; Anna, who married Mr. Swan, lives in Ashmont, and has a son, Kenneth Dupee Swan, ten years old; Cyrus Waldo Dupee, deceased; and Helen Elizabeth, who married Jesse Tirrell, Jr., lives on Farrington Avenue and has one daughter, Doris, three years old.

George M. Dupee married Lucy Sanger of Brighton. They live in Newton.

Charles B. Dupee married Emeline Wellington of Brighton. They resided in Chicago.

Harriet B. Dupee married Roland G. Brown and went to California.

Elizabeth died when about eighteen years of age and was buried in Evergreen Cemetery.

William R. married Jane Dupee, his third cousin. He is of the Boston firm of Nichols, Dupee & Co. and lives at Chestnut Hill.

The Dupees have been able, energetic and successful merchants. Most of them sought wider fields than their native town for wealth.
A BRANCH OF THE RICE FAMILY.

Edmund Rice, born about 1594, came from England and settled at Sudbury in 1639; subsequently removing to Marlboro. His wife, Tamazine, died June 13, 1654. His second wife, Mercie, he married March 1, 1655. She died Dec. 28, 1693. He died May 3, 1663. He had eleven children. He was selectman in 1644 and subsequent years, and deacon of the church in 1648. He was a prominent citizen and possessed much land.

Thomas, the fourth child of Edmund, was the father of Elisha Rice, who was born Dec. 11, 1679, married Elizabeth Wheeler of Concord Feb. 10, 1707, and resided in Sudbury. He died in 1761, aged eighty-two. He had seven children.

Silas Rice, the fifth child of Elisha, born Nov. 7, 1719, married Copiah Broughton and resided at Westboro. His second wife was Lois, daughter of Experience Pollard of Bolton, whom he married Sept. 20, 1770. His third wife was Mehitable Goodnow of Northboro, whom he married Dec. 4, 1784. He had six children and died March 24, 1800, in his eighty-first year.

Silas Rice, the third child of Silas, was born Nov. 4, 1749, married Abigail Hagar of Boylston, Nov. 7, 1775, and settled at last in Northampton, where he died April 19, 1830, in his eighty-first year. She died July 6, 1840, in her eighty-sixth year. They had eleven children.

Timothy Rice, the seventh son of Silas, born April 12, 1789, married Zebiah Vose Ashton of Boston Dec. 27, 1816, resided there and had six children. Mary, the fourth child, born on Salem Street, near the Old North Church, Dec. 19, 1820, married Rev. Daniel P. Livermore of Leicester, May 6, 1845, and resided at Malden. They had three children, Mary E., Henrietta W. and Martin E. P. Mary Livermore is one of the most celebrated and interesting women of her time, in literature, humanity and charity. Mr. and Mrs. Livermore celebrated their golden wedding May 6, 1895.

Emery Rice, the eighth child of Silas, born Jan. 1, 1792, married Betsy Kirk of Boston June 8, 1817, and they resided in Brighton in the westerly side of the Richard Gardner mansion, which had been divided and sold. Mr. Rice purchased the westerly half with land and Mr. Dupee retained the easterly side. The house originally faced on Cambridge Street.

The children of Mr. Rice numbered fourteen and were named as follows: Abigail; Elizabeth, who married Horatio A. Hovey of Cambridge; Emery, who married Maria Curtis; Silas; Harriet, who married Orlando Snell; Franklin, Benjamin, Charles, Joanna, Albert, Joseph, Calvin, Oscar and Levi F.

Emery Rice was very much like his brother Timothy who is represented as a positive man, regarding himself as the head of the house and the master of his family and declaring it as a divinely appointed position; yet no man was more under the control of his wife than he. Her words and wishes were recognized always and her opinion appreciated. His morning and evening prayer was "Bless the united heads of this family." This was characteristic with many people of the time. Emery Rice was "lord of his manor." His neighbor who owned half of the house they lived in, was equally positive and assertive. This led to disagreements and reconciliation was difficult
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

if not impossible.

Few laymen were better posted on the Bible than Mr. Rice. His interpretation was as fixed as the "laws of the Medes and Persians." His faith was grounded on a rock. He argued well and interestingly with many people of various beliefs but his views remained unchanged.

Abigail, the oldest child of Emery, was born Dec. 29, 1817, and married Warren W. Dame. They had two children, Warren S. and Josephine.

Warren Silas Dame was born May 25, 1849, and married Lucy M. Faxon, daughter of Charles A. Faxon of the well known Quincy Faxons, May 27, 1872. She died April 10, 1878. They had three children; the second, Horace Sumner, is at present connected with his father's business. Secondy Mr. Dame married Sept. 25, 1879, Ida A. Mmmler of Cambridge, Mass., whose father was a veteran in the late war and afterwards connected with the University Press of Cambridge. They had three children. The mother died Aug. 28, 1893. Mr. Dame married Nov. 7, 1894, Charlotte J. Blood of Boston, whose father was of the well known Blood family of Salem, Mass., and whose aunt (sister of the father) was the late countess, consort of Count Magnus, first cousin of the King of Sweden.

Warren Silas Dame as a boy commenced his career in the office of the late Martin L. Bradford & Co. in the year 1866. The name of the firm in 1867 was changed to Bradford & Anthony. He continued his career, step by step, in the same house until, in 1883, he organized the present firm of Dame, Stoddard & Kendall, being the successors of the well known house of Martin L. Bradford & Co., which was established in the year 1800.

Josephine, the daughter of Abigail and Warren W. Dame, received her education in the Brighton schools and married Dexter Brackett, the son of Cephas Brackett of Brighton, who, immediately upon graduating from the Brighton High School, was employed by the City of
Boston and retained a responsible position in the city for many years. He is now assistant superintendent of the Metropolitan Water Works of Massachusetts. They have one son, Herbert Dexter, who has been employed in the establishment of his uncle, Warren S. Dame.

Madam Warren W. Dame, now in her eighty-first year, continues remarkably able, well and happy. She resides with her son at No. 52 North Beacon Street, Allston, in the old homestead built by his father.

Albert, the tenth child of Emery, was born May 12, 1836. He enlisted in Company C, Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment, for three years. He was a sharpshooter and a very brave man. A number of times he swam across the Potomac, with his revolver and bowey knife on his head, for provender. He had several narrow escapes from bloodhounds and rebels, but was successful in his enterprises. He died from fever May 23, 1862.

Calvin Rice, the twelfth child of Emery, born April 12, 1841, enlisted in the First Massachusetts Cavalry Sept. 27, 1861. When at home on a furlough at the time the Fifty-fourth Regiment was recruited, he was offered a captaincy by Governor Andrews, but he preferred to remain with his old comrades of Company G. He was appointed sergeant of Company G, First Massachusetts Cavalry, May 15, 1862. This company was stationed at Edisto Island for a while and participated in the battles of Jones Island, Smith Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Kelly’s Ford, Brand Station, Petersburg, Gettysburg, Snickers Gap and Al-
die. He was honorably discharged Nov. 7, 1864.

Calvin Rice married in December, 1867, Miss Sarah Coolidge, a granddaughter of Deacon David Coolidge. She was a graduate of the Brighton High School and was elected in 1865 a teacher in the Harvard Grammar School. Rev. Ralph H. Bowles in his report said: "We discover the elements of a good teacher. She would have been retained, but she was tempted away by the offer of a permanent situation as a teacher in an adjoining town."

In 1881 Mr. and Mrs. Rice moved to Waltham, where Mr. Rice was successful in business. He was one of the first aldermen when Waltham was incorporated as a city in 1885 and served two years. He died Dec. 24, 1888.

THE LIVERMORE FAMILY.

John Livermore, probably the son of Peter of Little Thurlow, in the west of County Suffolk, came in the “Francis” from Ipswich, England, in 1634, aged twenty-eight. His wife and daughter Hannah followed. They settled in Wethersfield, Conn., and had eight children. He was made freeman May 6, 1635. May 7, 1650, he sold his house and land and moved to Watertown, Mass., where he died April 14, 1683, aged seventy-eight.

In the history of Waltham it is stated that the land of the Theodore Lyman place is supposed to have been the fifty acres of land in the “First Great Dividend” granted to William Paine and bought of him by John Livermore, who came from England in April, 1634, and is supposed to be the ancestor of all the Livermores in the United States. The
above mentioned land was left by John Livermore and was in the Inventory dated March 2, 1684.

Samuel, son of John, was made freeman in 1671. He married June 4, 1668, Ann, daughter of Matthew Bridge, had twelve children and died Dec. 5, 1690.

Daniel, the fourth child of Samuel, was born Feb. 3, 1674-5, and died Nov. 16, 1720. He married, May 28, 1697, Mary Coolidge and had seven children.

Oliver, the oldest son of Daniel, was born March 11, 1697-8, and died Nov. 18, 1754. He married, Feb. 5, 1724-5, Ruth Stearns, who died Feb. 8, 1725. He married Aug. 4, 1726, Ruth Bowman. They had eleven children.

Jonathan Livermore, the tenth child of Oliver, born March 25, 1743, in Watertown, moved to Brighton to the house on land now the northwest corner of Allston and Washington Streets. He married Martha Robbins and had nine children.

Mr. Livermore was a tall, erect gentleman—a characteristic inheritance of the Livermore families that may be traced back to the days of the Puritans; even the advent of rocking chairs and lounges did not change their spinal columns. He followed the fashion of the times and wore knee breeches, silk stockings and low-cut shoes with silver buckles. He was a very able man. He was elected selectman when Brighton was incorporated, March 9, 1807, and served until 1813, and again in 1824, 1828, and until his death in 1829. He had nine children.

Jonathan Livermore, Jr., the oldest child, born April 12, 1787, married Eunice Claflin of Westboro and had nine children, two of whom died in infancy. He was a member of the School Committee of Brighton in 1821, 1825 and 1828. His children were Charles, Aaron, Elijah, Isaac, Jonathan, Eunice and William.

Jonathan married Martha Claflin. They had four children: Edward; Amelia, who married Daniel Hyde and has one son, Daniel; Ellen, who resides in her house on the northwest corner of Oakland and Washington Streets; and John, who is married, has six children and lives on Washington Street, near Oak Square.

Eunice, the sixth child of Jonathan Livermore, Jr., married Samuel S. Learned. They had three children. Mary Frances is the only surviving child. She married George W. Claflin and resides in New York. Edward Henry, the second child, married Susan Elizabeth Dearborn, and died April 9, 1897, leaving one son, Henry. George Smith, the third child, died June 24, 1872.

William, the youngest son of Jonathan Livermore, Jr., married Sarah E. Warren of Weston and had one child, Warren W., who married Nellie Sawyer and succeeded his father in his business. He resided until recently in his paternal home, where he had five children, Maud, Bert, Hervey, Florence and Marion. He now lives in Grafton, N. H.

Sarah, born Sept. 7, 1788, the second child of Jonathan, married Jabez Fisher of Cambridge. They had two children, Jabez and George.

Oliver, born May 22, 1790, the third child of Jonathan, married Lois Claflin. They had three children, Willard, Lois and George F. Mr Livermore was a member of the School Committee in 1826. He erected the large residence on Market Street, midway between North Beacon Street and the railroad.

Lucy, born Sept. 29, 1792, the fourth child of Jonathan, married Cephas Brack-
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

Ett, who built the house on the northeast corner of Market and North Beacon Streets. They had three children: Cephas H., who married Louisa T. Pierce; Albert and Martha.

Martha Livermore, born Sept. 7, 1794, the fifth child of Jonathan, married Thomas Hastings of East Cambridge. They had six children: Martha, who married Henry Whitney and had one child who died when a young man; T. Nelson, who married Emeline Coffin, daughter of Jared Coffin of Brighton, and had two sons; Leander; Mary Frances, who married J. Mason Parker; Francesca, who was the second wife of Henry Whitney; and Alfonso, who married Belle —— and has one daughter, Mabel, who excels musically and has appeared successfully in opera in Italy.

George, the seventh child of Jonathan, born Sept. 21, 1798, married Sarah Foye Brigham of Marlboro and lived in the old homestead until he built the house now standing on the northeast corner of Washington and Allston Streets. He was selectman in 1837 and state representative during the years 1833, 1834 and 1835.

The illustration gives the present house with a glimpse of the old residence on the opposite corner of Allston Street.

George Brigham Livermore, the second child of George, married Betsey Duncklee, daughter of Joseph Duncklee of Brighton. Mr. Livermore is an excellent representative of his family — modest, unassuming, gentlemanly, cultivated by his extensive reading of superior literature. He became a member of Bethesda Lodge in 1867, was master in 1872 and 1873 and member of the House of Representatives in 1880 and 1881. His clubs are of a high character — not convivial. He is a pillar, Corinthian, in his church and an honor to the community. He has two children: Georgia D. Livermore, who was born Sept. 13, 1870, and married Oct. 14, 1896, Herbert A. Wilson, son of Alva J. Wilson of Brighton; and Harry Brigham Livermore, who was born Sept. 26, 1873.

MR. GEORGE B. LIVERMORE

Henry M., third child of George, born Jan. 5, 1841, married Kate L. Willcutt of Boston and died Dec. 2. 1892. They had two children, Gertrude W. and George. Gertrude married, Nov. 23, 1893, H. Albert Henderson. They have one child, Mildred, born April 5, 1895.

Sarah Fisher, the eldest child of George Livermore, born April 23, 1834,
married Henry J. Murdock of Charlestown, son of Judson Murdock, who formerly kept the Cattle Fair Hotel. Their children are Carrie Livermore Murdock and Belle Brigham Murdock.

Elizabeth Livermore, the eighth child of Jonathan, married Stephen H. Bennett. They had three children: Eliza; Sarah A., who married William F. Matchett; and S. Dexter Bennett, who married Helen F. Howe who had four children, Harry, Stephen, Maud and Eliza.

In 1834 seven members of the Livermore family had been graduates of Harvard and nine at other New England and Princeton colleges, of which there were three members of United States Congress.

THE WAUGH FAMILY.

The old house situated at the corner of Chestnut Hill Avenue and South Street, now and for many years past in possession of the Waugh family, was, it is claimed, built by John Baker in the early part of the eighteenth century. The writer has been informed that it is recorded in Cambridge as having been built as early as 1709.

This John Baker is said to have cut the trees on his own grounds and prepared the lumber from which he built his house, even to the shingles and clapboards.

Where this John Baker lived previous to building his house, or when he was born, the writer has no means of knowing. But from records in possession of the family of one of his descendants, he married his first wife, Abigail Colbon, in September, 1732. By this marriage there were three sons and three daughters. In April, 1748, John Baker married his second wife, named Abigail. Six sons were born of this marriage.

Benjamin Baker, the fourth child of the first marriage, was born Jan. 21, 1740. He seems, from the records, to have been the sole heir to his father’s estate, or, at least, to the homestead and a hundred acres of land.

Benjamin Baker married Anna Parker for his first wife. She died in December, 1772, aged twenty-eight years. May 26, 1774, he married Abigail Robbins. Nine children were born of these marriages, seven of whom died in infancy. The two surviving children were Elizabeth, born March 7, 1770, and Sarah, born Dec. 10, 1776.

“In the Revolutionary War Service, Benjamin Baker appears with rank of Sergeant on Muster and Pay Roll of Stephen Dana’s Company, Col. Samuel Thatcher’s Regiment. Time of marching, March 4, 1776. Time of service, five days—marched to Roxbury—sworn to in Middlesex County.”

On the death of Benjamin Baker, which occurred July 11, 1818, his two daughters became equal owners in their father’s estate.

Elizabeth, the elder daughter, married Benjamin Davis of Brookline, Feb. 17, 1798. They had two children, Benjamin B. and Elizabeth W. Benjamin Davis died Jan. 6, 1807, aged forty-two years. Jan. 27, 1819, Mrs. Davis married Luther Thayer of Brookline. He died May 6, 1841, aged seventy-one years. Benjamin B. Davis married Susan R. Clapp, July 8, 1818. From this marriage there were two daughters, both of whom died young. Jan. 24, 1839, he married his second wife, Elizabeth Seaver. In 1823 Elizabeth W. Davis married Seth
T. Thayer. They had nine children.

Sarah Baker, the youngest daughter of Benjamin Baker, married Thomas Cook of Brighton, in May, 1799. They lived with her father. There were three children, Abby, John and Anna. Abby Cook married a Mr. Leeds. The second marriage was with a Mr. Curtis of Jamaica Plain. John Cook, formerly a well known resident of Brighton, was born in 1804. He married Betsey Harding. They had three children: Sarah, who died early in life; John, who is married and lives in Cambridge; and Abby, who married Isaac Dyer of Brighton. Mr. and Mrs. Dyer have lived for many years in Watertown. They have four daughters and one son. Anna Cook married Isaac Smith and always lived in Brighton. They had eight children, none of whom are now living. Their daughter Anna in early life taught school in Allston. She married Richard Cunningham. Three children survive them — Isaac, Anna and Sarah. There are several other descendants living.

Up to 1823 the Baker place remained entire. At this date, Mrs. Sarah Baker Cook sold her half of the estate which contained about fifty acres of land and the east half of the house to Timothy Munroe for fourteen hundred dollars. At that time Dana Dowse lived in the west half of the house. After a few years he moved to Foster Street (Seaver Lane). Mr. Munroe made an addition to his half of the house, and occupied it until he erected a new house on South Street. This house afterwards became the residence of the late Seth Thomas. Two years ago the house was moved away.

Mrs. Elizabeth Baker Thayer, who retained possession of her share of her father's estate during her lifetime, bought from Mr. Munroe his interest in the house after he ceased to occupy it. Thus the entire house was again in the Baker family. With the death of Mrs. Thayer, the property was sold to different parties, after being in the Baker family more than one hundred and twenty-five years.

Daniel Waugh has lived on the place since 1833, having bought the old homestead, with the adjoining land, at the death of the owner. Mr. Waugh was born at Townsend, Mass. He married late in life Sarah Bradley Sawyer of Dracut, Mass. There were seven children, six of whom are living; all were born in Brighton.

Daniel, Jr., for many years superintendent of Evergreen Cemetery, married Mrs. Louisa A. Abbott of Cambridge, April 14, 1869. They have one daughter, Carrie.

Luther G. died Aug. 8, 1895.

John H. married Jennie M. Ramsdell of Hingham, Mass., in June, 1870. They had one daughter, Mabel, who married Daniel W. Brentnall of Charlestown. They have one son and reside in Dover, N. H. Jennie, the wife of John H., died in June, 1878, aged twenty-eight years. John married Elizabeth A. Foley in June, 1870.

Mary S. married Stephen S. Brooks of New Braintree, Mass., Jan. 25, 1853. They had three children: Annie May, who died Sept. 5, 1862, aged five years; Fred M., who married Alice Chapman, June 2, 1886, and has one daughter, Bessie; and Carrie F., who is living at home. Mr. Brooks and family moved to Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1886. Mr. Brooks died Jan. 5, 1896.

Emma L. married Charles E. French Nov. 30, 1869. She taught school in
Brighton two and one half years previous to her marriage. There are two daughters: Gertrude, who married Elmer Burns June 12, 1895, and has a daughter, Gladys; and Ethel Louise who is still in school. The family has lived in Santa Ana, California, for the past twenty-five years.

Sarah E., who, for many years, was teacher in the primary, grammar and high schools of Brighton, is still living with her sister Lizzie at the old home.

It is claimed that a very long time ago the present principal thoroughfare, from Newton Centre to the village of Little Cambridge, entered the Reservoir grounds somewhere near Lake Street and followed closely the driveway on the west of the Reservoir; and leaving the Baker land entered the Winship woods — better known to the older people as the “Sunday School Walk,” from a custom of the Unitarian Sunday School having yearly in the summer time a “walk,” as it was called, from the church to the woods.

The procession was formed at one o’clock, (the children dressed in their Sunday best) and, preceded by a band, marched to the woods; while carriages and wagons, which contained the nice eatables, brought up the rear. The figure of their old and much-loved superintendent, Mr. Stratton, was very conspicuous at such times, as he was seen, now here, now there, keeping the children in line, that they might make a fine impression on the many spectators who lined the road. The procession entered the Winship grounds near the Frog Pond and, deflecting to the right, the woods were soon reached; and all further attempts at restraint ceased. Then the children, old and young, gave full play to their lungs and made the woods ring with their loud hurrahs.

Tables were previously put up, and when the wagons came Frank Pierce, Mr. Chamberlain and other men made ready the feast. In those days men took the lead and did the work on such occasions. At the drum-beat, about five o’clock, all gathered near the tables and in the per-
flect silence the minister invoked a blessing. Fathers and mothers were always there with their children. What appetizing viands and fruit were given them! Could thirsty boys and girls ever find a more delicious beverage than that lemonade?

These walks were continued summer after summer until the woods ceased to be a quiet meeting ground. Those were happy times, ever to be remembered!

The road on leaving the Baker land entered the Winship woods near Commonwealth Avenue, thence past the old house, which more than a hundred years ago stood near Strathmore Road, wound through the woods and around the ledges, to avoid hills, and came out on the direct road to the village, above or below the ledge on Chestnut Hill Avenue — indications point below. The village at that time contained a school-house, a variety store, a blacksmith's shop and a few dwelling houses. The Brown ancestors reached the main road through a lane in front of the house; the Bakers, by a lane which connected with the road near the present Commonwealth Avenue. A narrow lane connected the two houses.

Benjamin Baker found the route to the village too circuitous and, as an experiment, he made the first cart-path over the high hill in front of where the Unitarian Church now stands. "It is not known today what the owners of the land on the other side of the hill thought of his plan. On one side of the new path, the Winships owned the whole sweep of land to the village and beyond. But the path once opened continued ever after to be used; and year by year the town reduced its height and filled up the ravine on the other side till the hill has reached its present level and become the principal thoroughfare to Newton Centre, while the course of the old roads, through years of disuse, cannot even be traced."

THE BALDWIN FAMILY.

The ancestry of the Baldwin family dates back to the year 672. The word signifies "speedy conqueror." Baldwin, Earl of Flanders, was contemporary with Alfred the Great. His son, Baldwin Second, married Elstruth, daughter of Alfred, and Baldwin Fifth married the daughter of Robert of France, whose daughter Matilda married William the Conqueror. Baldwin was Emperor of the East in 1237.

The line continued down to Henry Baldwin who came from England and settled in Woburn prior to 1640. He is recorded as a freeman and distinguished citizen in 1652, selectman in 1681, and deacon from 1681 until his death. He was a large owner of land. He died Feb. 14, 1697-8. He had twelve children.

The Baldwin mansion, erected in 1661 by Henry Baldwin, near the site of his first house, is now standing as originally built with the addition, several years ago, of one story.

The discovery of the Baldwin apple was made by Col. Loammi Baldwin of Woburn. While engaged in surveying land in Wilmington he observed a tree much frequented by woodpeckers. Curiosity led him to examine the tree and he found excellent fruit. The next spring he took from it scions to ingraft into stocks of his own. Friends honored the discovery by naming the apple Baldwin. The original tree was destroyed by the famous gale of 1815.

Henry, the ninth child of Henry, was
born Sept. 15, 1664, and died Jan. 7, 1739. He had eight children. Henry, his oldest child, was born Feb. 27, 1717. In 1756 he moved with his parents to Shrewsbury where he died Nov. 17, 1789. He had ten children. Capt. Thaddeus, the eighth child, was born Dec. 7, 1758, in Shrewsbury. He married Abigail Rice, daughter of Col. Asa Rice of Shrewsbury, Mass., March 2, 1784, and removed to Gerry, now Phillipston, probably in 1788, where he died June 28, 1827. She died March 28, 1843. They had eleven children. Of these children, three sons, Thaddeus, Henry and Life, have been closely identified with the past history of Brighton.

Thaddeus, born May 28, 1788, married Betsey Champney of Brighton Jan. 1, 1815. He resided first in a house a few rods north of the old burial ground. He died March 6, 1834, aged forty-six. His children were: Eliza, who was born Nov. 20, 1815, and died Nov. 22, 1815; George Loammi, who was born March 20, 1817, and died May 6, 1841; Sarah Ann, who was born Dec. 20, 1818, married John Field, then of Brighton, afterwards of Arlington, and had four children; Elizabeth Shed, who was born Aug. 12, 1822, married Jeremiah B. Mason and died Oct. 8, 1871; Abigail R., who was born Sept. 16, 1824, and died Feb. 20, 1833; John Murdock, who was born Jan. 4, 1828, and died Dec. 5, 1832; and Thaddeus Augustus, who was born Jan. 16, 1830.

Thaddeus Baldwin, the father, kept a grocery, under the style of Baldwin & Murdock, in a building upon whose site Warren Block now stands. The building itself is in the rear thereof. He was a leading and one of the original members or founders of the Evangelical Congregational Church in Brighton. He was for many years one of its deacons. He lived in the house west of said church on Washington Street, now owned by the Dr. I. G. Braman estate.

Mr. Baldwin was a very bright and able man. The following extract is taken from his will which was probated March 18, 1835: "I give to the Evangelical Congregational Society in Brighton my bathing tub and syringe to be delivered to the Deacons of said Society and to be by them kept in some convenient place for the use of members of said Society and their families."

This act may indicate the neighborly custom of the times. The people then had a greater disposition to help each other than now. It was an age of relatively small things. The men who possessed large houses and much real estate were generally considered superior while the poor men, in a measure dependent upon each other, lived contentedly on small incomes because their needs were satisfied. They were a provident people and had but slight occasion for extravagance; therefore, the act of Mr. Baldwin is supposed to have been appreciated.

Henry, son of Thaddeus and Abigail (Rice) Baldwin, was born in Phillipston, Mass., Aug. 21, 1790, and was fourth in a family of eleven children. In 1810 he engaged with Wild & Dudley, wholesale grocers, Boston, with whom he remained more than four years. His personal memorandum book in the possession of his son, William Henry, reads as follows:

From Wild & Dudley I go to Brighton and trade with John Herrick for his goods in store, and for the use of store at one hundred and twenty dollars per year.

Thaddeus and myself commence business together under the firm of T. & H. Baldwin. We continue in trade together until Dec. 19, 1818, four years and six months.
March 1, 1819, the firm of Weld & Baldwin was organized for the wholesale grocery business in Boston. They continued together until July, 1827. Mr. Baldwin was in business for a few years after but was obliged to discontinue in 1830 on account of ill health.

He married April 24, 1817, Mary Brackett, born July 25, 1795, at East Sudbury, Mass., now Wayland. They had five children, two of whom died in infancy — their first, William Henry, and Sewall Augustus.

Mary Ann, their eldest child, was born in Brighton, Nov. 23, 1818. She was married June 3, 1841, to Charles Dana Dowse, M. D., of Brighton. They had three children, Henry Dana, Charles Francis and William Baldwin; all are now living. Dr. Dowse died Oct. 23, 1860. April 19, 1866, Mrs. Dowse married Thomas R. Fairbanks, who died March 9, 1873. She died in Boston Jan. 7, 1895.

Abigail Eliza, their second child, was born in Brighton April 15, 1821. She married Josiah Rutter, attorney at law, of Waltham, Mass., Jan. 11, 1848. They had four children, William Baldwin, Frederick Plympton, Frank Josiah and Nathaniel Plympton. William Baldwin died in Waltham Nov. 24, 1888. The other sons are residents of Waltham at the present time, and all are in active business. Josiah Rutter died at Waltham Sept. 3, 1876. Mrs. Abigail Eliza Rutter died at Waltham May 14, 1889.

William Henry Baldwin, their fourth child, was born in Brighton Oct. 20, 1826. He was married in Boston June 17, 1851, to Mary Frances Angustia Chaffee, born in Boston May 15, 1830, daughter of Jonathan and Nancy Aldrich Chaffee of Boston. They had a family of nine children, six sons and three daughters: Mary Chaffee, Maria Josephine, Harry Heath, Frank Fenno, Fanny Aldrich, William Henry, George Storer, Robert Collyer and Richard Brackett. All are now living. Mrs. Baldwin died Jan. 9, 1892.

William Henry Baldwin.

William Henry Baldwin was born, as previously stated, Oct. 20, 1826, in a house which stood where now is the north-west corner of Washington and Allston Streets.

The illustration represents the house of Jonathan Livermore, subsequently the residence of Henry Baldwin, as it appeared after Washington Street was widened and Allston Street laid out. Prior to these changes the building was a pleasing distance from the street and there were two very large buttonwood trees in front of the house and one near the easterly side. In this house W. H. Baldwin was born.

The following extracts are taken from a paper prepared by Mr. Baldwin in 1894:

His education began in Mrs. William Brown's infant school, which was held in what was then called the "First Parish Hall Building," in Brighton. How vividly comes often to my mind my first little schoolroom, with the remembrance of that lot of lively little boys and girls, from three to seven years, under the kind and motherly care of Mrs. William Brown, who for twelve and one-half cents per week (that old-fashioned nonsense) gave each and all of her little flock, a cordial welcome at nine o'clock in the morning, and for six days of the week — five to six hours each day — relieved our dear mothers of the care of their little ones, and at the same time started us in our earliest education; this by methods and plans something after the fashion of the now popular kindergarten system, though then that word had not made its appearance in the vocabulary of words in or out of Webster or Worcester.

The various colored marbles on wires in frames, by which we were taught to count, to form some idea of figures; the bits of cotton cloth, of which we were allowed to pick the threads apart, as a diversion, — these and much more could readily be given as memory brings now
to view those earliest schoolboy days of so many years ago.

And what a delightful privilege we enjoyed in that schoolroom, far in advance, I am confident, of any now enjoyed by the little boys and girls of this great city. Yes, I see before me that spacious trundle-bed upon which that motherly Mrs. Brown would allow us little boys and girls to throw ourselves down when tired, restless and sleepy, and there become rested, refreshed and ready again for both study and play. Do the schools for the little ones of our city in 1894 lead, in this direction, those of 1830?

After leaving Mrs. Brown's he attended the Brighton primary and grammar schools, under the tuition of Master Abel G. Rice, Mr. Treadwell, Miss Ann Parks and others. He next spent some years at the private school of which Josiah Rutter was principal, and also at the private academy of Jonas Wilder, and finished his education with a course in the Brighton High School under Master John Ruggles. Among his classmates may be mentioned F. Lyman Winship, J. P. C. Winship, Cephas H. Brackett, Albert Brackett of Newton, Charles H. Dillaway of Wellesley Hills, Horace W. Jordan and Samuel and Nathaniel Jackson of Brighton. He was graduated from the Brighton High School in 1848.

What memories rush to mind as we recall the grammar schools of those far-away days and years; the rows of boys and girls on opposite sides of the schoolroom; the shy glances across the room; the marching down to the middle floor for the many daily recitations; the public declamations, "On Linden," "My voice is still for war," and many other then popular selections; the tin kettles and baskets displayed immediately after the village bell had announced the noon hour of twelve, when the many boys and girls who "stayed at noon" did have such a good time; no need then of "a half dozen on the shell," as an appetizer,—no, not much! Oh, that long flat ferule—that hickory stick hid away by some stern, severe master, who had been engaged by the committee to take charge of the school for the winter season,—these will never fade away from memory. More could be written in this line of recollection, but as this brutal system of corporal punishment in our schools is not as yet extinct, we dare not say all that might be said of its influence, then and now, upon the hearts and characters of the young. And now at this time, so near the close of the nineteenth century, in this age of progress of thought and action, let us look forward with confident hope and trust that the time is not far distant when corporal punishment in our schools will only be a matter of the past, with nobler and higher methods of government instead, —those based upon reason, patience, common sense, kindness and love.

Mr. Baldwin's first business experience was with the firm of Kelly & Spring, dry goods and clothing dealers in Brighton, with whom he remained four years and whom he left to accept a position with James M. Beebe & Co., importers and jobbers of dry goods, in Boston. He continued with this house until changes were made in the organization of the firm, when he became a salesman for the new firm of Gannett, Balch & Co., the senior partner of which, Mr. John A. Gannett, having retired from James M. Beebe & Co.

In April, 1850, Mr. Baldwin, in company with Messrs. J. J. Baxter and C. Curry, organized the firm of Baldwin, Baxter & Co., importers and jobbers of woollens. In 1858 Mr. Baxter died, and the business was continued under the firm name of Baldwin & Curry until July, 1865, when Mr. Baldwin disposed of his interest in the concern and engaged in the dry goods commission business, in which he remained until April, 1868.

In the winter of 1867-68 it was decided to resume the work of the Boston Young Men's Christian Union, organized in 1851 and incorporated in 1852, but which had been interrupted in its work and temporarily discontinued on account of the Civil War. At a meeting of the life members and friends of this organization, held April 15, 1868, a board of government was elected, the choice being made of Mr. Baldwin, without previous consultation with him and in his absence, as president of this board.

Mr. Baldwin, after some hesitation,—being then in active business,—accepted with the full intention of re-engaging in business at the close of the union year; but he became so deeply interested in the work of the union, its growth and success, that he has remained in the position of president for thirty years, since April 15, 1868.
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

The union now has a membership of over fifty-four hundred and owns a spacious and well-equipped building located at 48 Boylston Street, Boston. Mr. Baldwin is also a member of the board of trustees of the permanent fund of this society.

Mr. Baldwin has through life been actively identified with many organizations and societies in Boston,—religious, philanthropic, educational and otherwise. He is president of the Children's Mission to the Children of the Destitute; one of the board of trustees of the Lying-In Hospital, and of the Franklin Savings Bank; also a member of the board of directors of the Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals.

He has always taken a deep interest in the work of the Sunday school, was for several years president of the Unitarian Sunday School Society and for twenty-five years superintendent of the Sunday schools connected with the Church of the Unity and the Church of the Disciples, Boston.

Among other institutions, of which he is a member, may be mentioned the Boston Old School Boys' Association, Bostonian Society, Boston Memorial Association, Law and Order League, Massachusetts Emergency and Hygiene Association, American Peace Society; and he is a life member of the American Unitarian Association, a member of the Unitarian Club of Boston, Unitarian Sunday School Union, Massachusetts Total Abstinence Society, and an honorary member of the Boston Leather Associates, Civil Service Reform Association and Republican Club of Massachusetts.

Mr. Baldwin has always taken a lively interest in the political welfare of his city, state and nation, from a sense of religious duty, without being able to give that amount of time that would have been required to fulfil the duties of a public office. He has always been a strong supporter of our public schools and served six years, from 1870 to 1875 inclusive, as a member of the Boston School Board. During the Civil War he was a member of the War Relief Committee of the old Ward Eleven, Boston, which rendered important service to the families of those engaged at the front. Of that large committee, only two of the members are now among the living: Pliny Nickerson of Boston and Mr. Baldwin.

Mr. Baldwin was unable to enlist in the war of the rebellion, but patriotically sent a substitute,—a German, Antione A. Pigural,—at a personal expense of seven hundred dollars. Mr. Baldwin naturally left an interest in the man, feeling that
possibly members of his family needed aid, to whom he regarded it as almost a moral duty to render assistance. After many years he finally succeeded in obtaining the following official information from the State House,—this, through a friend in the adjutant general’s office. The official report stated that this substitute,

Antione A. Pigral enlisted on the 23d day of July, 1864, for three years, and Deserted from Galloupe’s Island—date unknown. Remarks: Substitute for William H. Baldwin, Ward Eleven, Boston.

SAMUEL DALTON, Adjutant General.

This official statement very decidedly relieved Mr. Baldwin’s mind of any anxiety regarding the suffering of a substitute or a needy family. Having in mind his active loyalty to his country during the Civil War, it has been very hard for Mr. Baldwin to become reconciled to the fact that the man he sent as his substitute should have deserted within a short time after his enlistment.

Mr. Baldwin is widely known, not alone in Boston, but elsewhere in distant places. The success of the Boston Young Men’s Christian Union is due in a very great measure to his energy and discretion. His influence has brought great gifts and bequests to the permanent establishment of his work.

He has always been strong in his religious views, yet has never in any degree forced them upon any person connected with the union. He has been content to urge upon all young men the virtue of the commandment, ”Honor thy father and thy mother,” and the three qualities that bring true joy and happiness in this life—purity, temperance and honor.

The object of the union in its care of all young men who are starting out in life is a noble one and is in every way entirely unsectarian in its work. The only regret is that Mr. Baldwin’s double has not appeared to help in a like manner many of the more gentle sex in their striving for a noble life.

Mr. Baldwin has always been a dear friend of Brighton; his interest in the old church and its Sunday school has been very great. On the occasion of the farewell to the old meeting house, by special invitation, he gave the address, “Our Farewell to the Old Meeting House,” Sunday morning, March 31, 1895.

To the new Unitarian Church on Chestnut Hill Avenue, Mr. Baldwin presented a memorial window in memory of his father and mother who were for many years members of this church, “In Memory of Henry Baldwin and Mary Brackett Baldwin.” The window represents Christ blessing little children—”Jesus said: Suffer little children and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.”

Henry Baldwin died in Brighton April 18, 1833, at his residence directly opposite the Cattle Fair Hotel. Mary Baldwin, his widow, and Henry Heath Larnard were married at Brighton April 23, 1846, by Rev. Frederic Augustus Whitney. She died at Brighton Oct. 22, 1866, aged seventy-one years, two months and twenty-seven days. He died at Brighton Feb. 23, 1878, at nearly ninety-one years of age. The remains of Henry Baldwin and Mary Brackett Baldwin are deposited in the family tomb of Henry and Life Baldwin, in the old burying grounds on Market Street, at the rear of the Old Unitarian Meeting House.

LIFE BALDWIN.

Life, the youngest son of Thaddeus, was born in Phillipston July 5, 1806.
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

He married April 14, 1831, Susannah Davenport Dudley, born Jan. 15, 1811. [See Dudley family.] He removed to Brighton in 1817 at the age of eleven years and lived with his brother Thaddeus, then keeping a grocery and dry goods store on the present site of Warren Block. (The original building is in the rear of the block.) He attended the local school when it was kept until he was fifteen years of age, when he joined existence by an act of the legislature. He then opened an exchange office in the same bank building, furnishing the public with usual banking facilities. To use his own words: "I had all the work to do in every particular." He continued about two years in the exchange business when he reluctantly gave it up and accepted the position of cashier of the Bank of Brighton in 1832. The bank proved very successful. Here he remained a

LIFE BALDWIN'S RESIDENCE.

his brother as general clerk and bookkeeper.

Here he remained until July, 1828, when he was offered the position of cashier of a new bank then forming. After much hesitation on account of his age and ignorance of the business, he accepted at a salary of six hundred dollars, giving bonds in the sum of twenty thousand dollars. After two years of successful business the bank went out of period of twenty-one years until Oct. 1, 1853, when, feeling that his health required it, he resigned.

The market business had increased to that extent, however, that the citizens and business men felt the need of an additional bank, and a new bank was chartered in 1854 under the name of the Brighton Market Bank. Mr. Baldwin was invited to the presidency and held it from its organization until his voluntary
resignation, April 1, 1878, a period of about twenty-five years. His service in the banking business thus extended from July, 1828, to April 1, 1878, fifty years less three months.

He felt that his health was being endangered by remaining longer in a vocation so exacting and confining. It was always a source of great satisfaction to him that under his administration of fifty years there had never been to his knowledge the loss of a dollar by fraud, or of any irregularity on the part of any bank officer or clerk. He represented the town of Brighton in the Massachusetts legislature in 1869. His death occurred April 27, 1889, at the age of eighty-two years and nine months. He was a devoted member of the Congregational Church of Brighton for the last fifty years of his life.

The following is taken from the Brighton Register:

Mr. Life Baldwin, the well known and much respected banker, contributes the following interesting reminiscences to the Brighton Register, Nov. 1, 1881:

A few of us are still living in Brighton who were present and had the precious privilege of taking the hand of General Lafayette when he passed through Brighton on his way to Boston in 1824 or 1825. The General and his party wishing to take a short rest and refresh themselves stopped for that purpose at the hotel then kept by Mr. Samuel Dudley, at the corner of Washington and Cambridge Streets, on the site now the property of the City of Boston [used for the court house—Editor]. The people were taken by surprise, as the visitors came unannounced; consequently, there were but a few who knew of the distinguished arrival. I enjoyed the privilege of being one of the few. The schools were dismissed and the children formed in line in front of the hotel where the General reviewed them, and made a short and pleasant address. One little fellow (F. W. Dudley) between two and three years old, too small to be in the ranks, was presented in arms to the General and gave him a rose; which, if my memory is right, was the sum total of the floral display on the occasion. The school or schools at that time were in the middle of the town, except one, which was located on land which now forms a part of Beacon Park. This was long before there were any railroads, and I think the population of the town did not exceed eight hundred at that time."

The children of Life Baldwin were Dwight, who was born in Brighton Jan. 29, 1832, and died July 6, 1843; Henry who was born Jan. 7, 1834, and married Harriet A. Hollis, Nov. 27, 1861; Adelaide Eliza, who was born Nov. 5, 1836, married J. W. Hollis Jan. 4, 1868, and had one child, Henry Baldwin Hollis, who married Mabel Ashley; and Susan Laura, who was born May 15, 1839, and died Jan. 1, 1890.

HENRY BALDWIN.

Henry Baldwin was fitted for college in the Brighton High School by Mr. John Ruggles and passed a fine examination in his admission to Yale University in 1854.

After graduating he taught school for six months in Brighton and then commenced the study of law in the office of Messrs. Bacon & Aldrich at Worcester, finishing at the Harvard Law School. He
was admitted to the Suffolk bar in March, 1858, and a few years afterwards to the bar of the United States courts. He has been steadily engaged in the active practice of his profession, which has not been confined to any specialty, but has been of a general character.

For many years he has been counsel for the Home Savings Bank, Boston, and for other corporations. He was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1862, town auditor for many years and a member of the School Committee in 1867, 1868 and 1869.

In 1874 at the organization of the court, he was appointed by the governor, presiding judge of the Municipal Court of the Brighton District, which office he still continues to hold. He has been an active member of the Yale Alumni Association of Boston, acting as presiding officer in 1883; smiling when Yale wins, yet not disheartened when Harvard proves victorious. The increase of years does not diminish his interest in the Yale crew, the Yale nine or the Yale eleven, and he frequently attends the annual contests with Harvard.

In 1887 he was one of the eleven founders of the Allston Congregational Church. He is a member of the University and Congregational Clubs of Boston. He has twice visited Europe.

He was married Nov. 27, 1861, to Harriet A., daughter of J. Warren and Judith B. (Ward) Hollis. They had two children: Dwight, who was of the class of 1885, Yale, but was compelled to leave by reason of ill health, the latter part of the junior year; and a daughter, Florence L. His son married, June 4, 1891, Grace E. Campbell of Cherryfield, Me. They have one child, Dudley, born July 17, 1892.

Judge Baldwin’s residence, a picture of which is given, is on the site of a building erected by Moses Griggs, a descendant of George Griggs, who came in the “Hopewell” from London in 1635.

Mr. Baldwin is perhaps the best known man in Ward 25, especially by those who fear the law. On the “bench,” which is really the most comfortable seat in the court room, he at times displays a very Christian example by kindly and effectively urging alcoholic sufferers to abstain from drinking. Other wrong-doers are sometimes in like manner reformed. “The quality of mercy is not strained.”

DUDLEY FAMILY.

The name of Dudley was taken from the castle of Dudley (Kenilworth) in Staffordshire, England, and was assumed according to ancient custom in England by the younger children of the barons of
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

that place. The castle of Dudley was built by Dudo, an English Saxon, about 760. The line descended through Hugh De Sutton, Richard De Sutton to Sir John De Sutton, knight, first baron of Dudley, by right of his wife. The line continued through John De Sutton, the second baron, John the third, John the fourth, then John Sutton, the fifth baron, who was the father of Sir Edmund Sutton; Lord Dudley; then through Thomas sergeant major general, the highest military officer in the colony. He was governor of the colony in 1634, 1640, 1645 and 1650, and was deputy governor in the intervening years. Until his death at Roxbury, July 31, 1653, he was constantly in the service of the colony.

Mr. Dudley was the father of Joseph Dudley, who was born at Roxbury, Sept. 23, 1647, and died in the same town April 2, 1720. He graduated at Harvard in

Dudley; Captain Roger, who was educated in the family of the Earl of Northumberland, and learned courtship and whatever belonged to civility and good behavior; and Thomas Dudley, who was one of the most eminent of the Puritan settlers of New England.

At the age of twenty-one Thomas Dudley was captain of an English company. He came to Boston in 1630 as deputy governor. In 1644 he was chosen 1665. From 1673 to 1675 he was a member of the General Court; from 1677 to 1681, one of the commissioners of the United Colonies; an assistant from 1676 to 1685. He was president of New England from Sept. 27, 1685, to December, 1686. In 1687-89 he was president of the Council under Andros and chief justice of the Supreme Court; chief justice of New York in 1691-2; deputy governor of the Isle of Wight, England, from 1694

113
to 1702, during which time, in 1701, he was a member of Parliament. He closed his long official career as governor of Massachusetts from 1702 to 1705.

The line continues through the Hon. William, Thomas and William.

Samuel Dudley, son of William, the youngest of seven children, was born Aug. 6, 1786, and married Susan D. Brewer. He had much experience as a tavern keeper, and, about 1819, is represented as having charge of the old tavern at the corner of Market and Washington Streets, from 1815 to 1818. In 1820 he purchased the old Winship mansion and enlarged it by adding another story, and otherwise changed it into a tavern.

In 1838 he leased it to Estabrook & Pomeroy, who kept it until about 1841, when they retired and Mr. Dudley took charge. It was afterwards in care of Edward Jones, followed by John Shackford, Albert Burlingame, John Goddard and George Wilson, who after keeping it two or three years purchased it of Stephen H. Bennett, who had bought it of Mr. Dudley.


Joseph Davenport Dudley, second child of Samuel, was born April 10, 1812, at Roxbury, and married Jan. 8, 1841, Lovina T. Celley, daughter of Joel and Phebe (Blanchard) Celley. She died at Brighton Nov. 13, 1860. They lived in the house on the easterly corner of Washington and Oakland Streets.

Joel Davenport Dudley, born at Brighton Feb. 17, 1842, was the son of Joseph Davenport Dudley. He was educated at our public schools. In November, 1861, he enlisted for three years in the First Massachusetts Cavalry, which was subsequently united with the Fourth. Re-enlisting in January, 1864, he secured the privilege of a furlough and visited his home. Returning after faithful service on the battlefield, on a second furlough, he was married at Montpelier, Vt., March 3, 1865, to Miss Lydia Slayton, who was born at Black Rock, near Buffalo, N. Y., and had removed with her father’s family to Vermont, where had been his earlier home.

Our gallant young soldier, corporal in the cavalry, left his bride and home at Brighton in health and hope and promised to rejoin the army on Tuesday, March 7th. He was killed in thirty days on Thursday, April 6, 1865, in his twenty-fourth year, in the last critical battle at High Bridge, Va., which enforced the surrender of the rebel General Lee, and in which Capt. William T. Hoges and Col. Francis Washburn of the same cavalry corps fell. In November following, the body was brought home. Funeral services were conducted by Rev. Frederic A. Whitney November 19. The interment was in the family lot at Evergreen Cemetery. His wife returned to her father’s home, near Montpelier, Vt.

William B. Dudley, the third child of Samuel, was born June 3, 1816, and married Sarah Richards in 1841.

Samuel W. Dudley, the fourth child, was born Sept. 29, 1814, and married Sarah B. White in 1838.

Rebecca C. Dudley, the fifth child, was born May 19, 1818, married Theodore A. Saunders and lived and died in Augusta, Maine.

Francis Winship Dudley, the sixth
child, was born Oct. 20, 1821, at Brighton. He lived and died in Brighton, well known and respected as an excellent citizen. He married Susannah W. Cilley who died Feb. 21, 1854. They had one child, Mary Frances, who was born Oct. 21, 1853, and married George Daggett in 1892. He married secondly in October, 1855, Caroline Parker (nee Stetson) of Abington, who died July 30, 1856.

Sarah W. Dudley, the seventh child of Samuel was born in Brighton May 15, 1826, and died Feb. 12, 1837. "She did not stay here long and when the dear child left there was a great grief and long-abiding sorrow in that household. Mr. Dudley had left the hotel and was living in a small house he had erected near Esq. Sparhawk's. Theodore Munroe, Daniel Osborn, Horace Pierce and Benjamin Hobart were the boys selected for pallbearers at Sarah's funeral."

HOLLIS FAMILY.

John Hollis came from England prior to 1664. He was a soldier in 1675, He married Elizabeth, daughter of James Rust.

John Hollis, son of said John, was born in Weymouth March 18, 1664, and died Jan. 27, 1718. He married Mary Gardly.

Thomas Hollis, son of John, was born in Braintree March 13, 1710, and died Feb. 14, 1794. He married Rachel Mehusett Aug. 18, 1737. She was born July 8, 1717.

Thomas Hollis, son of said Thomas, was born in Braintree in 1741, and died Sept. 1, 1820. He married Lydia Holbrook, (published Aug. 22, 1772) a descendant of Thomas Holbrook, who came to this country from England in 1635. She was born Dec. 21, 1749, and died Oct. 21, 1829. She was the daughter of David Holbrook, who was born June 26, 1717, and died March 11, 1782. He married Mary Hayden; she died Sept. 23, 1750.
David Hollis, son of the last-named Thomas, was born in Braintree April 1, 1782, and died March 8, 1858. He married Sept. 10, 1803, Mary Denton, (born March 30, 1785) daughter of Ebenezer Denton of Braintree. Her grandfather was James Denton, who married Mary Hobart, great-granddaughter of Caleb Hobart, who married Mary Eliot, a niece of John Eliot, the "Apostle to the Indians." Mary (Denton) Hollis died Sept. 18, 1847.

They had seven children, all born in Braintree: Daniel Norton, who married Mary Penniman; Thomas Quincy, married Demaris Arnold; Ebenezer Albert, who married Mary Palmer; Mary Ann, who married Col. Otis Wilde; John Warren, who married Judith Bussey Ward; Sarah Almirah, who married Daniel H. Nile; and Eamie Foster, who married Luther Thayer.

Of the above the four following were identified as citizens with Brighton: Thomas Quincy, Ebenezer Albert, J. Warren Hobbs and Mary Ann.

Thomas Quincy Hollis, the second child of David and Mary, had two children, Quincy, who went west and died; and William Pitt Hollis, who married Eunice Baker, and had one child.

Ebenezer Albert Hollis died in 1884, aged seventy-eight. He married Mary Palmer, daughter of Jared Palmer, youngest of twelve children descened from Palmer, who came from England with three brothers about 1635 and settled in Connecticut. Mrs. Hollis still lives in her house at Union square.

They had four children. Mary Luella married Gideon P. Brown. She died leaving one child, Marion Luella. David Albert, married Fanny Trowbridge, daughter of Alpheus Trowbridge. They had two daughters, both deceased. Charles Newton, married Eliza Arnold. She died leaving two children Charles Albert and Stanwood. They live on Webster Street.

Martha Corinna married Gideon P. Brown. They have two children. Adelaide Corinna married Herbert Watson. They have one daughter, the second child of Corinna Winslow. Willard Giles, the youngest child of Ebenezer A. Hollis married Florence Hunt, of Minneapolis. They have one child, Venning Hollis.

Mary Ann Hollis, married Col. Otis Wilde, a descendent of William Wilde who was born in Braintree, Aug. 26, 1696. They had four children:


2. David Otis Wilde, the second, lives with his mother, who is in her eighty-ninth year, on Cambridge Street.

3. William P. Wilde, the third child, married Martha Washington Silloway, sister of Rev. Thomas W. Silloway, who was pastor of the Universalist church, now the second Unitarian church in Allston. He now devotes himself to the architecture of churches in which he has been very successful. Mrs. William P. Wilde, died in 1891. They had two children, Grace and Frank B.

4. The fourth child was Catharine Hollis Wilde. She married H. O. Whittemore, colonel of thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers. He died in April, 1871. Their children are Horace Alen, (mentioned below) and Helen Isabel.

John Warren Hollis, the fourth son
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

of David and Mary (Denton) Hollis, was born at Braintree, March 14, 1812, and died at Marblehead Neck, July 20, 1896, at the age of eighty-four years and four months.

He was a well known and prominent citizen of Allston. He was a grandson of Col. Thomas Hollis, who served as ensign, lieutenant and captain in the War of the Revolution. His ancestors were soldiers in King Philip’s War and in the French and Indian Wars.

He came to Brighton in 1835 and became a large dealer in sheep. In this he was the leading and most prominent dealer and in a large measure controlled the branch of trade. In 1865 he established a business in wool, in which he was extensively engaged until 1875, when he retired. The New England Dressed Meat and Wool Company is the outgrowth of his business.

He was in every sense a self-made man of untiring energy and unerring judgment. Whatever he undertook proved a success. He was public-spirited and charitable. Many were dependent upon his bounty. He was brought up and worshipped in the Congregational church and was a liberal giver to other churches of his town. He was for many years a director in the old Bank of Brighton and the Cattle Fair Hotel Corporation. He was representative to the Massachusetts Legislature for the years 1873 and 1882.

He married Judith Bussey Ward of Brookline, May 9, 1838. She died May 17, 1863, leaving six children. She was the daughter of Samuel Ward of Roxbury, who married Joanna Bird of Dorchester. He died June 5, 1880, aged fifty-eight and she died Nov. 29, 1848, aged seventy-one years. Samuel Ward was a descendant of William Ward, who came from England prior to 1639. His ancestor accompanied William the Conqueror from Normandy in the conquest of England in 1066. Mr. Ward was made freeman in 1643, represented Sudbury in the General Court in 1644 and was several years chairman of the selectmen. He endured great hardships and sustained great loss-
es by Indian Hostilities: more especially in the time of King Philip's War in 1675-76 when his buildings were fired, his cattle destroyed and one of his sons slain by the enemy.

Mr. Hollis married for his second wife Adelaide E. Baldwin, daughter of Life Baldwin. She has one child. A widow and six children survive him.

Harriet Amelia Hollis, the oldest child, married Henry Baldwin Nov. 27, 1861. Their children are Dwight, who married Grace Campbell of Cherryfield, Me., and Florence Louise.

George Warren Hollis, the second child of John W., married Clara Conant daughter of David Thatcher Hill of Waltham, Aug. 30, 1866. Mr. Hollis was interested with his father in business for many years and is still engaged in it successfully. He built a large house opposite his father's on Cambridge street, where he still resides. His children are: Frederick Ward; Mabel Frances, who married Horace Allen Whittencore, son of Col. Horace Oscar Whittencore; Warren Thatcher Hollis and James Edward Hollis.

Martha Ward Hollis, third child of J. Warren Hollis, married Albert Dana Rogers Oct. 19, 1871. She died Jan. 1, 1887. Their children are: Ethel Ward, who married Daniel Tyler of Brookline; Annie Rogers, Maud Hayden, Alberta Dana, and Martha Gertrude. He married second Alice M. Jones. They reside on Gardner street, Allston, the same street on which his brother, Homer Rogers, has a residence. He is too modest to allow a word of praise in his favor, either privately or publicly expressed. He deserves many.

Annie Wells, the fourth child of J. Warren Hollis, married Feb. 23, 1882, Alexander Winthrop, son of the late Hon. Joseph Pond. Their children are Emma Dunlap and Margaret, both born in Chicago, Ill. They now reside in her father's homestead.

Hiram Hosmer, the fifth child of J. Warren Hollis, married Dec. 4, 1872, Emma Frances Davis, daughter of Samuel Davis. Their children are: Etta Blanche, John Warren, both born in Brighton; and Samuel Davis, born in New York City.

Judith Gertrude, the sixth child of J. W. Hollis, married William Reed Rollins Nov. 21, 1894.

Henry Baldwin, son of J. Warren and Adelaide E. (Baldwin) Hollis, married April 5, 1893, Mabel Ashley.

Note—Ebenezer Dunton married Sarah Penniman of Braintree, who was born July 2, 1764; married — published Oct. 12, 1772. Her ancestor, James Penniman, married Lydia Elliot, sister of the Apostle to the Indians.
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

POND FAMILY.

Joseph Adams Pond son of Moses Pond, Jr., and Nancy Adams was born in Boston, Sept. 8, 1827 and died Oct. 22, 1867. He married Dec. 4, 1849, Seraph Ashley Alexander of Troy, N. Y. They had five children.

Joseph Adams Pond, Jr., was born Aug. 10, 1851. He graduated from the Institute of Technology in 1870, taking the first prize in architecture. At the close of the Franco Prussian War he went to Paris and entered L'Ecole des Beaux Arts from which he graduated in 1874 in architecture. While in Paris he devoted much time to the study of painting which he hoped to make his profession, but on account of ill-health was obliged to abandon his studies and after an extended trip in Europe he returned to America and died in Allston, Aug. 3, 1882. He was a member of the Association of American Architects.


Frederic Wilson Pond was the third child of Joseph and Seraph, and Carolyn Ashley Pond and Ellen Josephine Pond were the other two children.

The ancestors of the Pond Family in this country were Robert William and John Pond who came over in the Arabela on the second trip of Gov. Winthrop in 1630. In his letters (published) Gov. Winthrop mentions the Pond boys. The originals of these letters are in the Boston Museum. Hon. Robert C. Winthrop had one unpublished letter written in the old style English from John Pond to his father William in Sudbury, Co. Suffolk, England where the family resided. The old church in Sudbury is paved with slabs bearing the names of the Pond family.

"Thirty-three members of the Pond family responded to the Lexington call for soldiers and fifty-three were in the Revolutionary War."

Seraph Ashley Alexander was daughter of John Alexander, Jr., and Lois Hall Rogers. The Rogers family trace their ancestry back through Thomas Rogers who came over in the Mayflower to his great-grandfather John Rogers the Martyr.

"The Alexander family, every member of whom (on the male side) fought with distinction in the Revolutionary War and the Colonial wars, are descended from the Alexanders of Scotland who date back to the Norman Conquest (1077) and many times intermarried with the Royal families and had many titles bestowed upon them."

The Ashley family (John Alexander's mother and Mrs. J. A. Pond's grandmother) are descended from the Ashleys and Astleys an ancient English family who came from France about 1100, and were very prominent in all the wars and were distinguished for their chivalry and wealth. They intermarried several times with the Plantagenets. Robert Ashley came to this country in 1639 and settled in Springfield, Mass., where he was a juror. His descendents played very important parts in the French and Indian Wars. At the beginning of the Revolution, Col. Samuel Ashley of Claremont, N. H., (Mrs. Pond's great grandfather) was four times a delegate to the Provincial Congress and once to the Continental
Congress. He raised and equipped a regiment of 1080 men (and paid the bounty money) who served through the war. He was afterwards Chief Justice of Vermont for ten years until his death. His daughter Thankful married Capt. John Alexander, whose son John J. was Mrs. Pond's father.

In 1844 when Joseph A. Pond was seventeen years of age and a member of the English High School, he edited a small political paper, and he made many "stump speeches" at the Young Mens' Club and was an acceptable speaker at the meetings of the Bowdoin Square Baptist church before he was eighteen years old.

He was elected a member of the Common Council when he was twenty-four years old and from that time until his death he was connected with politics.

He was one of the Commissioners on the erection of the Public Library Building and with Edward Everett, Robert C. Winthrop, George Ticknor, S. G. Appleton and Dr. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff whom he assisted in compiling a history of the public library. He was one of the founders of the Young Men's Christian Association and presided over several annual conventions of the association in Boston and other cities. He was a member of the Christian Commission during the war, and did a great deal of work with the commission and attended their journey south. On his return he contributed many articles to the magazines and newspapers, to some of which he became a regular contributor. He was sent to Washington many times on state business and while there frequently met President Lincoln whom he greatly admired. He was also a warm friend of Gov. John A. Andrew and it was a singular coincidence that the two should die within a few days of each other.

The second day after Mr. Pond had the apoplectic shock, Gov. Andrew speaking of the matter to some friends in his library said, "Knowing Mr. Pond as I do, I know he would rather die, than live with an impaired brain." He had risen from his chair while speaking and started to cross the room when he fell, stricken in the same way and only lived a few moments. Thus ended the lives of two patriotic citizens whose death was evidently attributed to excessive and exhaustive mental and physical labor.

Mr. Pond was a trustee of Harvard College. His name was proposed for Governor and he was urged to allow it to be used as a candidate and for a time considered it, but finally withdrew, to the re-
regret of many of his political friends because, as he said, "Bullock is my friend, we have talked the matter over together and I cannot do it. I am younger than he and I can wait. I have had the choice of that or going to Washington later. A man at forty ought not to lose all chances."

From the Cambridge Press Saturday Nov. 2, 1867:

"DEATH LOVES A SHINING MARK."

It is seldom that we are called upon to record at the same time the deaths of two such men so well known and so highly distinguished in Massachusetts as Ex-Governor John A. Andrew and Hon. Joseph A. Pond. In regarding the lives and characters of these two men we must set aside every consideration of party or political prejudice. Death has stripped both of all that pertains to these, and we enter our judgment now in the light of the good deeds and noble qualities that sprang from and belonged to both as men. • • • • •

Hon. Joseph A. Pond was one of the rising men of the day. The position to which he had attained was more the result of personal fitness in the eyes of the people than of personal solicitation from the people. Some men are born for place, and of this number Mr. Pond was most emphatically one. In all the relations he has sustained in public life he never failed to receive the approbation of his constituents.

To no man had life so much of hope and expectation in the future. The path to eminence was open to him, and in the whole long vista there was visible no obstruction. He was a man in the highest sense, he was a christian in the purest acceptance of the term. His loss comes home to the people of the State, but more so to the people of this District, where he was known, honored and beloved. Let us take these lessons of Providence to heart—there is in them a warning that cannot be unheeded. Let us be wise as a people, wise as a State, and wise as a nation, that the blessings of the past may be entailed upon the future.

From the Evening Transcript:

DEATH OF HON. JOSEPH A. POND.

On Thursday morning last the community read with deep regret that Hon. Joseph A. Pond had fallen in a fit, caused, as it was supposed, by indigestion. He was at once carried to the residence of his father, on Tremont street, his own residence being at Brighton, when the symptoms were discovered to be of a more serious nature than at first anticipated. One of his sides was paralyzed, and his medical attendants pronounced it a case of apoplexy. He remained in an insensible condition till Friday afternoon, when there were favorable indications, and hopes were entertained of returning consciousness, but he soon lapsed; and, though at intervals since then there appeared a promise that his vigorous constitution might carry him through the attack, he passed away yesterday afternoon shortly after three o'clock.

Mr. Pond was a gentlemen who possessed the respect of the entire community, having, from his boyhood, sustained an enviable reputation, winning friends by his many personal claims to consideration, and retaining those who appreciated in him that regard for truthfulness which marked his private and public life. He was born in Boston Sept. 8, 1827, and graduated with honor at our public schools, winning a Franklin medal.

In 1855 he commenced his public career, becoming identified with the Native American movement, and during that year and 1856 and 1857 he represented Ward 5 in the Common Council, and was chosen one of the Commissioners for building the Public Library, in which Institution he manifested a marked interest. His attention to his official duties would have gained for him higher municipal positions of trust had he continued his residence in the city, but several years since he removed to Brighton.

In 1865, '66, '67 he was a member of the Massachusetts State Senate, representing the Second Middlesex District. He was without previous legislative experience, and though possessing the qualifications of an effective speaker, he refrained from any premature attempt to give a tone to the debate. The opportunity presented itself, however, and he at once assumed a prominent position and when placed temporarily in the chair by President Field, he surprised the Senate by the readiness and peculiar aptitude which he evinced for the position. In 1866 he was chosen President of the Senate, and rarely has the place been filled by one who possessed more dignity or whose rulings gave greater satisfaction. He was respected by all his associates, and their vote of thanks at the end of the session was no unmeaning compliment.

The present year he was again re-elected to the same position. The use of his name at the Worcester Convention, in connection with the nomination for Governor, was not an act instigated or approved by him, but there is little doubt, had he lived, that at some future day he would have been a prominent and probably successful candidate for this office.

He was a Commissioner on the State House Improvements, and while stopping at the State House to attend to the duties of this trust he was seized with the attack which has proved fatal. Mr. Pond was a leading Baptist, taking at all times an interest in religious and philanthropic movements, and his loss will be severely felt by those who looked to him for counsel and assistance in this walk of life. It is scarcely ten days since he attended the funeral services held on the occasion of the death of Hon. Chas. F. Dana, a member of the Executive Council and of the many present there was not one whose physical appearance seemed to give promise of greater length of days. He has passed away, in the prime of manhood—

"To share the holy rest that waits a life well spent."

From the annual report for 1867 by Rev. F. A. Whitney President of the
Board of Trustees of the Holton Library, the following is taken:— "In a letter of resignation from the Senate Chamber, under date of Feb. 8, 1867, addressed to the President of the Board, he (Joseph A. Pond) asks to lay down this trust; pleading his numerous official and commercial labors as hindering the discharge of his duties to the library. As our last report was passing through the press, we had opportunity only to announce that the closing lecture in the course with which, through the winter, we had been favored by some of the ablest lecturers in the country, all whose names, and subjects of discourse were thus far detailed in the report, would be given by Mr. Pond. He accordingly lectured at the Town Hall, on the evening of the 13th of March last, taking for his subject, "Fortune in War." The theme was exceedingly well treated, it is perhaps needless to add; and with Mr. Pond's excellent address, was made highly effective. Who of us could have imagined that his familiar voice would never again, thus publicly, be heard among us?"

"On Thursday morning, 24th of October last, he left his home here, as usual, for the city. Calling at the State House, then undergoing repairs and alterations, and for superintending which work he was one of the State Commissioners, he was seized with apoplexy, borne unconscious into the capitol, and thence to his father's home in Boston, where, on Monday, the 28th following, he expired, coming not again to his home among us, and was interred with public honors at Mt. Auburn on the 31st. Well had it been for his sorely bereaved family, for the church to which he was devoted, for the community and the commonwealth whose good he so faithfully sought, had he sooner laid down, and more, the trusts which the growing regards of the people confided to him. An overtasked brain thus ended, at the early age of forty, the earthly life of one whose course from boyhood had been stamped with integrity, the rigor and maturity of whose powers were so lovingly consecrated to the service of God and man. Most fitly and gladly we record here this brief tribute to our late colleague and fellow citizen, who, himself, a frequent donor to the library, brought to our counsels the valuable experience which had been acquired in other and in similar relations; and whose short life, so filled with labors well discharged and with promise for years to come, verifies anew the grand old Scripture, that 'Honorable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that which is measured by number of years; but wisdom is the gray hair unto men, and an unspotted life is old age.'"

From the Boston Journal:

**FUNERAL OF THE LATE HON. JOSEPH A. POND.**

The funeral services over the remains of Hon. Joseph A. Pond, President of the Massachusetts Senate, whose sudden and untimely death on Monday last cast such a gloom over the community—a few days later to be made still heavier by the decease of another eminent son of the Commonwealth—took place in the Shawmut Avenue Baptist Church, on the corner of Shawmut Avenue and Rutland Street, Thursday afternoon at half-past one o'clock.

The coffin was borne into the church by the pall bearers, Hon. George O. Brastow, Mr. Harvey Jewell and Mr. Henry Chickering on the part of the State, Mr. Henry S. Washburn, Mr. Gardner Colby, Hon. J. M. S. Williams, Gardner Chilson and Stephen G. Deblois, intimate friends of the deceased. Followed by the near relations of the deceased they marched slowly up the main aisle of the church and deposited the coffin on a platform in front of the pulpit, on which was spread a cloth of black crape. The lid of the coffin was then raised and wreaths and crosses of flowers and evergreens were placed on the top.

Some time previous to the arrival of the mourning party the various State officials and other distinguished gentlemen had entered the church and taken seats in the parts of the floor assigned to them. In the centre, to
the right of the broad aisle were the Governor and staff. Just opposite, on the other side of the aisle, were the Council, the Speaker of the House, Hon. James M. Stone, the clerks of the Senate and House, the Sergeant-at-Arms, and the Trustees of the Westboro' Reform School. Just behind these, on the same side of the aisle, were the members of the Senate and House of Representatives. In the front pews, on either side of the main aisle, were the relatives of the deceased. The pall bearers took seats in front of the pews, close to the coffin. The rest of the body of the church was occupied by the members of the City and County Governments and other prominent citizens, friends of the deceased. The gallery was filled with a large congregation, composed principally of ladies.

As the procession with the coffin proceeded slowly up the main aisle, the organ played a funeral dirge. At its close the choir chanted the requiem commencing with "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord." Following this Rev. Mr. Reed of Malden, Chaplain of the Senate, read the selections from the scripture set apart for the burial of the dead. The 1118th hymn, commencing with "The pains of death are past," was next sung.

Rev. Dr. Rollin H. Neale then delivered an address. In commencing he alluded to the many deaths of eminent citizens which had lately taken place, particularly that of Governor Andrew. He said that the deaths of Mr. Babcock, Mr. Dana, and our friend Mr. Pond had cast a gloom over the community; but before we had time to recover from the shock occasioned by their loss, another death had overshadowed the city, the Commonwealth and the whole country. He found it difficult to realize that Governor Andrew, the able Chief Magistrate, the steadfast friend, the whole-hearted man, loved by everybody, had gone. Who could forget how faithfully he behaved during the war, so loyally, so justly, as we wanted him to? Who could forget those words of his to the Mayor of Baltimore in regard to the dead of the Sixth Regiment, or those other memorable words in regard to the freedom of the enslaved Africans? It would be a long time before the name of John A. Andrew could be mentioned by any of us without a tear. He was true to the people of this Commonwealth, true to the lovers of freedom throughout the land and the world. How precious his name to that once oppressed but now emancipated race will be forever. Nor less precious, less fragrant, the memory of our dear brother and friend whose funeral we were now called upon to attend. The speaker's own heart was bleeding as under a personal bereavement. He had known him for thirty years, when the speaker first came to Boston a new minister. He had followed him all along and had marked with pride the esteem in which he was held by his fellow citizens. No man he was told had ever filled the chair of the Senate in a better manner. That he was loved was evident by the mourning concourse present. He had a place in every heart. He was ambitious, ambitious to do good. He was glad that Mr. Pond was a public man. He would have given a high moral tone to any affair he would have been engaged in. As he saw the coffin coming down the steps of the father of the deceased he could not help exclaiming, "O Death, where is thy sting? O Grave, where is thy victory?" It was gone from here. He was a Christian; the tongue eloquent in public life was more eloquent in the Sunday School. He felt in view of the deaths which had taken place recently as if God had come forth to give a lesson to the thoughtless inhabitants of earth. He would say, therefore, "Be ye also ready, for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of Man cometh."

Rev. Dr. Hague then offered prayer, after which Rev. Dr. Cushman of Reading, formerly pastor of the Bowdoin Square Church in this city, read the 1123d hymn, commencing with "The once loved form now past and gone," which was sung by the choir. This closed the funeral services.

The coffin was then conveyed by the pall bearers to the vestibule of the church and the vast congregation, marching slowly by, took a last fond look at the remains of the lamented dead.

When the last person had passed by, the coffin was reclosed and placed in the hearse, by which it was taken, followed by the relatives of the deceased in carriages, to Mt. Auburn and there deposited in its last resting place.

Mr. Pond lived in the house northeast of the Baptist Church on Cambridge Street. The widening of that street and the laying out of the street between the church and his house injured materially the value and appearance of the house and grounds.

Mr. Pond was a member of Bethesda Lodge, in whose apartments his portrait may be seen. He firmly believed in the principles of Masonry. He was a strong pillar and leading member in the Baptist Church and Sunday School and his death was a serious loss to the community.

THE WINSHIP FAMILY.

Lieut. Edward Winship came from England about 1630 and settled in Cambridge. He was made freeman March 4, 1635, was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1638; was selectman of Cambridge fourteen years, between 1637 and 1654; and representative in 1663, 1664, 1681 and 1686. He also held a commission in the militia and was an active member of the church.

His first wife was probably Jane
Richard Wilkinson. She died between 1648 and 1651. He married secondly, before 1652, Elizabeth Park, daughter of Richard Park, who was a proprietor in Cambridge in 1636. In 1647 he crossed the Charles River into what was familiarly known as Cambridge Village, now comprising Brighton and Newton. He first purchased eleven acres and afterwards six hundred in Newton. He died in 1665.

Edward Winship died Dec. 2, 1688, aged seventy-six. His widow died Sept. 19, 1690, in her fifty-eighth year. His will was dated 1685. He was a large land holder. In 1638 he purchased three acres at the easterly corner of Brattle and Main Streets, extending through to the Common. In Lexington he had land assigned him as early as 1642. He owned a large tract extending from Lowell Street to the hill west of Main Street, upon the present line of Arlington, including the mill site, Mount Ephraim and a portion of the great meadow. In 1652 he purchased two hundred acres in Cambridge and Lexington. He had thirteen children. Joanna, the sixth child, became a noted teacher. The tombstone still stands in the old cemetery of Cambridge bearing the following inscription:

Here lies the body of Joanna Winship, aged sixty-two years, who departed this life November the 19th, 1707.

This good school Dame
No longer school must keep,
Which gives us cause
For children's sake, to weep."

Edward, the ninth child, was born March 3, 1654, and married March 14, 1683, Rebecca Barsham, who died in August, 1717. He died in Cambridge June 10, 1718. He had seven children. Edward, the oldest, was born Jan. 9, 1684, and married Sarah Manning about 1705. He died May 15, 1763. He had seven children.

Jonathan, the sixth child, was born May 17, 1719, and married, Dec 3, 1741, Isabel Cutler, who was baptized Jan. 25, 1719-20, and died June 9, 1742. He married secondly March 16, 1746, Elizabeth Read, who was born Feb. 28, 1726. She died Jan. 7, 1796. He died Oct. 3, 1784. He had nine children: Jonathan, Joshua, Hepzibah, Elizabeth, Nathaniel, Edmund, Amos, Mary and Lucy. He moved from Lexington to Little Cambridge (Brighton) in 1765 and lived in a house on Peaceable Street.

In 1776 he, with his son Jonathan, entered into a contract with the United States Government to supply meat to the army in and about Boston. This gave rise to the Brighton Market. He sent word to all the farmers about for meat which was delivered either at Brighton or Boston according to agreement. It was soon discovered that a great saving of expense could be gained by having the animals bring their meat to be slaughtered here. Thus a great business was established.

Jonathan Winship, the oldest child of Jonathan and Elizabeth, was born Jan. 18, 1747, and married, May 4, 1769, Sarah Richardson, who was born Nov. 15, 1749, and died March 1, 1822. She was the daughter of Abiel Richardson who was at one time proprietor of the old tavern, situated opposite the church at the corner of Meetinghouse Lane. In 1757 Abiel moved to Cumberland, N. S., where he and his son were drowned Nov. 14, 1765.

Jonathan was interested in the Revolution and was with many others—who were not soldiers attached to companies—present at the Battle of Bunker Hill ei-
ther as witnesses or to aid in any way in their power, while his wife trembled in the cupola of Judge Dana's house on the hill between Old Cambridge and Cambridgeport.

He purchased sixty-two acres of land extending from and including a part of the site of the Reservoir to Washington Street, bordering on Chestnut Hill Avenue; also thirty-four acres from Washington Street in a north-westerly direction to Market Street as far north as North Beacon Street and about twenty-four acres from opposite the old burial ground down nearly to Fanueil Street.

In 1780 he erected the mansion, a picture of which is presented, partially on land of and a little to the rear of the present police station and court house. The building was very substantial and lined with brick. This was an unusual practice to gain stability and warmth. A little distance from the mansion he erected a building which is shown in the picture.

He was selectman from 1784 to 1789, and in 1793 and 1794. He died Oct. 13, 1814. He had ten children: Abiel, Nathan, Caleb, Charles, Nathan, Jonathan, Sarah, Anna, Francis and Anna Dana.

In the family of Jonathan Winship was a colored cook named Dido, and early one morning a turkey ate a very hearty breakfast of cherries, the refuse of cherry rum, and became insensible. In this condition Dido, thinking him dead, immediately plucked off his feathers. She was then called to the kitchen. On her return she found the turkey strutting around the yard in a very cool and surprised condition. Painters would give much to rightly portray the astonished expression on Dido's face.

"Next the mansion was a small building erected for a school, and office for young Abiel Winship, but was afterwards used by Lawyer Edwards who kept the Social Library here at one time. This was shaded by a great English walnut tree, the first of which was pelted down by the schoolboys before it was half ripe. . . . When there was no longer use for this house as an office, Mr. Gale, a poor and intemperate man, moved there with his family which consisted of his wife, a very estimable woman, and a daughter. I called to see Mrs. Gale one day and found her husband was also at home. He was examining a pair of boots which had just been mended. He turned them around one way, and then another; then placed them beside his feet with toes towards his heels, remarking as he did so, that he wished he could get a pair of boots like those so that every step he took would be backward until he could be twenty-one again. A vain wish indeed, but one that showed he was not altogether lost as to his true situation." This Mr. Gale was quite a character in his day. He wrote an interesting book of his adventures about the world on the sea, entitled "Three Years in a Leaky Ship."

"Later this building was occupied by Herrick Aiken, harness maker, and a Mr. Savage who kept a small dry goods store. At one time the sign read 'Monroe & Savage.' The building was afterwards moved westward on the main street and occupied a space about midway between Deacon Baldwin's store and Mr. Dudley's tavern." It now stands in the same position, east of the Town Hall building.
Abiel Winship, the oldest son of Jonathan, was born July 23, 1769, and died April 10, 1824. He married Alice Shepard, daughter of James and Alice Shepard, who was born Sept. 23, 1774, and died Nov. 23, 1846.

Their children were: Alice S.; Charles S.; Mary W., who married General John S. Tyler of Boston (their granddaughter, Emily Cutter, married I. Lowell Pratt, son of Isaac Pratt of Allston); Abiel R.; Samuel B.; Evelina A.; Emily S.; Anzenza A., and Atala C. Sparhawk, and moved to the city. He had there associated himself with Mr. Homer under the firm name of Homer & Winship. They owned a number of ships and did a large trading business in various parts of the world. June 15, 1818, Mr. Winship presented to the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture, half an acre of land for an agricultural building and the use of six acres extending from Washington Street to the rear of the Winship Primary School building. The avenue and square until

OLD WINSHIP MANSION.

Captain Charles S. Winship was on the Pacific, in 1819, on a sealing voyage, and spent much time at the Falkland Islands. The voyage was not a successful one. The ship put into Valparaiso and the captain died Jan. 27, 1823, from the effects of a sunstroke.

Abiel, the father, received as his part of the inheritance of his father's estate, the mansion and the land east of Market Street alluded to. In 1800 he sold his place to Samuel Dudley and twenty-eight acres of his land to Edward within a year or two were called Winship Place; they are now called Dighton Place. They should be renamed Agricultural Hill.

"In the family of Abiel Winship there were four daughters and one son. The youngest girls, whose names were Anzenza and Attila, went to Miss Abigail Cook's school one season after I was old enough to go to school. Anzenza had beautiful black hair which hung in ringlets over her neck and shoulders. I had never seen such beautiful hair then;
I have since. This family had colored help, which was very rare in those days, and it was wonderfully interesting and amusing if we school children could see Martha when she went to the top of the house and raised the scuttle, putting her black head out, as she did so, and blowing a horn to call the farm hands to dinner. . . . . After a while the Winships left the mansion; the fence was taken down; the beautiful boxwood dug up and thrown away; the flowers were trampled upon and a broad ‘plaza’ was laid out where once had been the garden. The house was also enlarged by an extension in the rear and henceforth became a public house—a hotel it would be called now. While these alterations were being made, daily visits were made by the school children. How the grandeur of the rooms impressed us! What expressions of admiration the beautiful tiles about the fireplaces called forth! When the house was ready, Mr. Samuel Dudley took possession."

Nathan, the second child of Jonathan, was born Sept. 2, 1871, and died in 1773. Caleb was born Sept. 23, 1773, and died in 1794.

Charles Winship, the fourth child of Jonathan, born Jan. 4, 1776, sailed from Boston in 1797 in the ship Alexander as part owner and joint supercargo. In 1796 he sailed as commander of the brig Betsey for the northwest coast and Upper California. This was the first American vessel that ever unfurled the United States flag upon the Upper and Lower California coasts. He collected a large number of otter and other skins and while at St. Blas was kidnapped by the authorities. The second mate assumed command and sailed for Canton. Captain Charles soon after died, evidently from exposure.

Nathan, the fifth child of Jonathan, was born May 25, 1778, and died July 8, 1820. He had one daughter, Fanny Winship, who was born July 19, 1798. She married William F. Redding of Baltimore and, secondly, John J. Loring.

When a young man Mr. Winship went in one of his brother Abiel's ships to the Pacific on a trading voyage, principally to the northwest coast, and there distinguished himself. [See account in biographical sketch of his brother Jonathan.]

When peace was declared after the War of 1812, he happened to be in New York and on hearing the news sailed to Providence, where he had a fast horse, and on his arrival in Boston proclaimed the news. He was immediately arrested as the authorities believed it to be impossible for anyone to outspeed the mail. Six hours after, the news was confirmed and Nathan was released with apologies.

Jonathan Winship, the sixth child, was born July 11, 1780, and died Aug. 6, 1847. In 1800 he wrote a letter to his father and mother, addressing them as "Honored parents," expressing his earnest purpose of becoming independent and desiring the privilege of leaving his home to seek his fortune. He left Boston in one of Homer & Winship's ships as supercargo and by degrees became master and was engaged in trading along the westerly coast of the present United States and between Canton and the Hawaiian Islands.

The expedition for a permanent settlement on Columbia River was projected by Abiel Winship, Captains Nathan and Jonathan Winship and a few others.
Every article necessary for their purpose was provided in Boston, except lumber which was obtainable on the banks of the river. It was agreed that Captain Nathan should select a site about thirty miles up the river, purchase the land of the natives, and build a large two-story house, in the second story of which all the cannon, muskets and ammunition should be placed, with port-holes in the side and holes for musketry in the floor. The entrance to the second floor was to be by a single trap door, the ladder to be hauled up after the people ascend; and in nowise should a native be allowed on that floor.

The purpose was to clear up and cultivate a piece of land, under the protection of the guns, and never have less than half the men on guard; the object of the trade being to procure skins of the sea otter, beaver, mink, fox, bear, sable, muskrats, and, in fact, any production suitable for the Chinese or American market.

At the Sandwich Islands the ship Albatross took on board twenty-five natives to assist, and received a letter from Captain Jonathan to proceed with all possible despatch to the Columbia River, to anticipate any movement of the Russians in that direction, and recommended as the best location on the river a spot about thirty miles above Gray's Harbor, giving ample and minute directions and advice regarding the construction and management of the settlement to be established there and of their joint operations afterwards. The ship Albatross arrived and entered the Columbia River May 26, 1810.

June 4th the settlers anchored about twenty yards of the bank, the carpenter with all hands, including the Sandwich Islanders, on shore felling and hewing trees for timber for the house. June 5th they were employed the same, and in clearing and digging a spot of land to plant—the first breaking of soil by a white man in Oregon. June 8th they experienced a heavy rain and freshet. The river had risen, covering the land planted and where the building was erected. June 9th all hands were employed taking down the house, and another lot selected.

By this time the Indians began to be troublesome. Upon consultation with the chiefs it was discovered that it was their practice to obtain skins from tribes farther up the river and carry them down to the mouth and sell them to trading vessels. They would strongly oppose any settlement. This was confirmed by the appearance of many Indians in war costumes. Captain Winship concluded that the land belonged to the Indians, and that it would be unsafe to leave men ashore unprotected by the cannons of a ship; he therefore, June 12th, gave up the work and abandoned the enterprise.

The ship "Albatross" rejoined the "O'Cain" and continued the collection of furs: 74,526 prime fur seal skins were purchased, with 631 otter skins and 639 tails, 248 beaver skins, 153 land otter skins, 58 mink, 21 raccoon and many other skins the estimated value of which was $157,397.

The very large and interesting journals of the voyages are in the possession of the writer.

The following contract was made with the king of the Sandwich Islands:

A ROYAL CONTRACT.

The original contract with the King is before me, with its mark of Royalty; and as it may be considered
somewhat a curiosity in its way, a verbatim copy is presented.

Articles of agreement intended, made and concluded this twelfth day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twelve, by and between Tamaahmaah, King of the Sandwich Islands, of the one part, and Nathan Winship, William Heath Davis and Jonathan Winship, Jr., native citizens of the United States of America, on the other part, Witnesseth:

That the said Tamaahmaah, for the considerations hereafter mentioned and expressed, doth hereby promise, covenant and agree, to and with the said Nathan Winship, William Heath Davis and Jonathan Winship, Jr., and each and every of them and each and every of their executors, administrators and assigns, that he will collect, or cause to be collected for them and them only, a supply of sandal-wood and cotton of the best qualities which his Islands produce; and he doth hereby give and grant unto

the said Nathan Winship, William Heath Davis and Jonathan Winship, Jr., their executors, administrators and assigns, the sole right and privilege of exporting sandal-wood and cotton from his Islands for the term of ten years, and will not on any account, or in any manner whatsoever, dispose of any sandal-wood or cotton to any other person or persons whomsoever, or suffer any other adventurer or adventurers, to export any sandal-wood or cotton, from any of these Islands under his control, during the aforesaid term of ten years. In consideration whereof, the said Nathan Winship, William Heath Davis and Jonathan Winship, Jr., do hereby for themselves, their executors, administrators and assigns, covenant, promise and agree well and truly to pay or cause to be paid, unto the said Tamaahmaah, his successors or assigns, one-fourth part of the net sales of all the sandal-wood and cotton which they may export from the Islands belonging to Tamaahmaah, during the aforesaid term of

ten years, and to make returns in specie or such productions and manufactures of China as the said Tamaahmaah, his successors or assigns may think proper to order. In testimony whereof, they have hereunto interchangeably set their hands and seals, on this said twelfth day of July, in the year of Our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twelve.

Signed, sealed and delivered, in presence of Francis de Paula Main,

William Summer.

Tamaahmaah, his mark, [seal]
William Heath Davis,
Nathan Winship,
Jonathan Winship, Jr.

A similar contract was entered into with Tamoree, king of Atooi and Onee-

hon, Dec. 25, 1812, for ten years.

During the War of 1812 the Boston ships O'Cain, Albatross and Isabella were for a while blockaded in Honolulu by the British frigate Cherub. On the fourth of July the commanders of the three ships erected a large tent on shore and gave a dinner to the king and all others who cared to attend. Thirteen guns were fired from each of the ships at sunrise, noon and sunset, and were replied to by as many guns from the king. The ships displayed their colors and fireworks.

JONATHAN AND FRANCIS WINSHIP'S HOUSE
were let off in the evening in commemoration of American Independence. King Tanahmaah was greatly interested in the feast and supplied mats and tables near his residence for the guests. For a number of years afterwards the "Fourth" was celebrated by him. He was an able king and warrior. He was the pilot of all vessels of note, with his royal double canoes, each seventy-five feet in length, manned by one hundred men. The royal pilot stood erect, and, with his sword in hand, directed the motions of the canoes.

After a while Jonathan ran the blockade and sailed for Canton. On the passage his vessel was chased by a British frigate and only escaped capture by the timely intervention of a fog. Soon after his arrival at Canton peace was declared and the Americans in the port greatly rejoiced. The following description of an entertainment was published in a book entitled "The Richest Men of Massachusetts," which may be exaggerated, yet, if true, possibly excusable in a young American who was thirty-five years old, smarting under pecuniary losses resulting from the war:

He was present at a magnificent dinner given by distinguished pig-tail dignitaries of Canton. It was shortly after the War of 1812 and national feeling ran high of course. The table was set with the most costly ware and ornamented by splendid flower vases, goblets, etc., and the dishes were of the most refined that Chinese lux. ury could invent, from boiled rice to rat au fricassee; the whole crowned with wine of much age and oily smoothness. The dinner begat content; the wine induced exceeding hilarity. Music added its excitement, from a band supplied by the ships in port. When the British national air was played, the Bulls present made the house shake with their shouts and stentorian applause. John Chinaman, complacent with wine, listened with rising admiration and respect for lungs of such power, and patriotism so strong to blow them. Winship was then in the prime of a genuine Yankee tar, and no Englishman could be permitted advantage over him. When "Yankee Doodle" was performed in its turn, Winship arose, gave his cheers with the power of a double-bass boatswain, and then leaping upon the table he commenced a grand breakdances along the whole distance, kicking over and sending to common ruin the whole array of superb dishes, ornaments and wine, keeping time the while to the air. The Chinamen were in ecstasies. Such patriotism seemed little short of god-like, and they felt a fresh inspiration of religious respect rise in their bosoms with every crash that answered to Winship's most patriotic kicks. The Bulls were completely thrown in the shade—the Americans, objects of reverential admiration.

The war interfered with the full consummation of the contracts with the Hawaiian king. From a book published in 1869 the following abstract is taken:

And now, in parting with the nautical part of Captain Jonathan Winship's life, a passing tribute is due to him as a commander. The writer was personally acquainted with him, and gladly records his own opinion with the testimony of other men of the sea who knew him intimately. As an early pioneer to the Northwest coast, and as agent for the company and chief in command of the ships of the expedition, he must frequently have been called to the firmest exertion of authority and command. His humanity is apparent from his treatment of the natives, while the health, the convenience, and, as far as it could be admitted, the enjoyment of his seamen were the constant objects of his attention; kind and courteous to all, he was manly and honorable in the transactions of the multifarious business in which he was engaged, whether with the savage of Nootka Sound, the savage king of the Islands, or the more civilized subject of the "Flowery Kingdom." As a seaman and navigator, he ranked among the foremost. His brother appears to have been a counterpart of himself, and an able co-operator.

Oregon is now a part of the United States, and it would seem that if any persons could put forth claims for grants of land founded upon actual possession, building and planting, the heirs of the Winships have more than ordinary claims. The first American settlement started on the banks of the Columbia River was by them. Unfortunate circumstances in location, and the occurrence of the war, put a stop to the projected enterprise, but the fact that they were the first pioneers of civilization who planted corn, and laid the foundation of a settlement at the Columbia River, cannot be disputed. It is hoped that the Oregonians, with a knowledge of these facts, will suitably honor and perpetuate the name, by bestowing it on some fair city yet to arise in the vicinity of the first attempt.

Captain Winship was sorely disappointed at the result of his brother's attempt at the River; he hoped to have planted a Garden of Eden on the shores of the Pacific, and made that wilderness to blossom like the rose. Repulsed on the western slope of the continent, he returned to the eastern, and here in the midst of a high
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

civilization, where horticulture is considered as one of its broad footprints, he engaged in pursuits of science, and the production of the most beautiful things in creation. In his native town of Brighton he laid out and cultivated the most extensive gardens of the kind then existing on the continent of America, filled with the choicest plants and shrubbery. . . . It invited the attention of all who had a taste for the purest things under the canopy of Heaven; his opinion was that a dissemination of the love for flowers was a dissemination of happiness, and he scattered these flowers around with a liberal hand. Almost every rural fete in the vicinity has been indebted to some of these for their chief attractions. The early manhood of Captain Winship was passed in the most perilous pursuits, on a savage coast and in the remotest part of the world, which added much to the commercial knowledge and prosperity of his country—and his latter years were peacefully spent among beds of flowers. He died among his roses. How useful and honorable the life—how beautiful its close!

While in Canton, Mr. Winship noticed the raising of flowers in hotbeds and soon after his return home in 1816, to please a favorite niece, he made a hotbed opposite the mansion, where Winship Street now is, and raised a few flowers. This interested him and the next year he raised many plants and had a profusion of flowers. He extended it to early vegetables, and after six years his brother Francis joined him. They owned the land extending from Faneuil Street to the Abattoir grounds and to the present bridge over North Beacon Street on the north side, containing in all forty-seven acres. From the small beginning mentioned, sprang the then famous Winship Nurseries.

The brothers erected, in 1823, the residence, a picture of which is given, of late years better known as the "St. Julien," near the northwest corner of Market and North Beacon Streets. There they lived with their niece, Fanny Winship, as housekeeper. She soon after married W. F. Redding and left the bachelors alone.

Jan. 20, 1825, Johnathan married Miriam Arms Lyman, daughter of Augustus and Eunice (Arms) Lyman, of Deerfield, who was born April 8, 1798. She was a descendant of Richard Lyman who was born in High Ongar, Essex County, England, and baptized Oct. 30, 1580. He married Sarah Osborn, daughter of Roger Osborn of Halstead in Kent. They came in the ship Lion accompanied by Eliot, the celebrated apostle, to Charlestown in 1631 with all their children. They afterwards settled in Roxbury under the pastoral care of Eliot, the apostle to the Indians; he became a freeman at the General Court on the 11th of June, 1635, and on the 15th of October of the same year he took his departure with his family and nearly one hundred others through the wilderness into Connecticut. They were nearly a fortnight on the journey and subsisted principally on milk from the cows that accompanied them. They were exposed to the elements, and the women and children suffered.

This adventure was the more remarkable, as many of this company were persons of figure, who had lived in England in honor, affluence and delicacy, and were entire strangers to fatigue and danger.—Trumbull's Colonial Records.

Richard Lyman was one of the original proprietors of Hartford. His will of April 22, 1640, is the first in the valuable collection of Trumbull. He died in August, 1640, and his name is inscribed on a stone column in the rear of the Centre Church of Hartford erected in memory of the first settlers of the city.

He had ten children. John, known as Lieutenant Lyman, the eighth child, was baptized in 1623. He married Dorcas Plumb, and in 1664 settled in Northampton. He commanded the Northampton soldiers in the famous Falls
fight above Deerfield May 18, 1676. He died August 20, 1690, aged sixty-six years. He had ten children.

Lieutenant Benjamin, the fourth child of John, was born Aug. 10, 1674, and married Oct. 27, 1698, Thankful Pomeroy. He died Oct. 14, 1724, aged fifty, leaving ten children, a large property and a slave named Nancy.

Deacon Aaron Lyman, the fourth child, born April 1, 1705, moved to Belchertown in 1728, where he was one of the earliest settlers and kept a public house. He married Eunice Dwight, who died March 28, 1760. He died June 12, 1780. They had ten children.

Major Josiah Lyman, the second child, born March 9, 1736, married Jan. 9, 1759, Sarah Worthington, who was born in 1734, and died Feb. 19, 1799. They had five children.

Augustus Lyman, the fifth child, born May 26, 1769, married Eunice Arms, daughter of Jonathan Arms of Deerfield. He died Oct. 14, 1829, and she died April 14, 1859. They had six children.

His second daughter, Miriam Arms, married Jonathan Winship. She was “a lady who came almost as a stranger to Brighton, but soon drew all hearts to her by a sweet and gentle demeanor and rare loveliness of character.”

Jonathan Winship was one of sixteen who were founders and present at the first meeting of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, Feb 24, 1829. He was vice-president from 1835 to 1848 and counsellor from 1829 to 1842. He was representative of the State Legislature in 1840 and selectman from 1840 to 1844.

His interest in Mount Auburn was very great and he did much in inciting others to ornament the place. The following letter from General Dearborn, first president of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, is of interest:

MY DEAR SIR:—

Washington City, Feb. 3, 1832.

I was highly delighted to receive your very kind and friendly letter communicative of the pleasing intelligence that you intended to embellish one of the lots in the Mount Auburn Cemetery by planting out flowers, shrubs and trees. You will do a great good to the establishment by this effort to give beauty and interest to the grounds, and I feel under obligations to you for the generous zeal which you have evinced. It is by such a noble spirit that we are to expect to triumph over all impediments and I trust the commendable example will be followed soon and by many. The plan you have conceived I like well and think the effort will be striking and ornamental if the mound is surmounted by some appropriate ornament—a large urn for instance—it will give effect to the design.

I consider that our section of the country is much indebted to you and your excellent and much esteemed brother for the enterprise and laudable enthusiasm which you have evinced to increase the means of giving magnificence to our country mansions and increasing the variety of our fruits and vegetables. Your nursery has come into existence at the exact point of time. The refined taste which is being rapidly superinduced holds out powerful inducements for the extension of such valuable establishments as you have so successfully founded. Go on, my good friend, and may God in his infinite mercy shower down his choicest blessings. Make my best respects acceptable to your esteemed lady and much respected brother and accept the assurance of my high consideration with the most friendly salutations.

H. A. S. DEARBORN.

J. WINSHIP, ESQ.

There were three avenues through the Winship gardens from North Beacon Street to the depot—one directly behind the old residence shaded by trees, the second along Market Street between borders of plants, and the third by a field of rose bushes. The latter led to a bridge over the railroad which with another at the westerly part of the nursery connected the grounds. The bridges have since been removed.

On the grounds were several arbors where visitors and passengers by the railroad could rest. One of them was an expensive affair. It was called the moss house and adorned with many articles
from China, including birds, animals and reptiles. It was burned by sparks from an engine. Between Market Street and the first bridge alluded to, the grounds were terraced and very carefully adorned with flowering plants and shrubs. The depot then was opposite on the north side of the tracks.

Following are articles from Boston papers:

We saw the ruins of the beautiful Moss House of the Winships the other day; it was enough to make a crusty, hard-listed bachelor shed tears! It was a little elysium—so exquisitely pleasant and cool, of a warm afternoon. By the way, do not the Directors of the Worcester Railroad intend to pay up for the loss of this property? We look upon it as a debt of honor, which they are bound to pay. As we understand it, it was set on fire by the carelessness of using a new engine, not provided with the necessary wire netting to keep the cinders in. Pay up, good sirs, honor bright, and let Story go to work again and try his skill in erecting another Moss House. . . . and in the meantime we will see about the furniture; we know two or three useless old bachelors that we mean to tax for the general benefit.

A RAMBLE IN THE COUNTRY.
[From the Boston Mirror.]

Feeling inclined for a rural ramble, we yesterday stepped into the Worcester cars with a friend, while yet the "dew was on the lawn," and in twelve minutes found ourselves in Paradise, or rather in Winship's Moss House, which is next door to it, and met with a hearty welcome from its hospitable proprietors, although nearly a stranger. This Moss House is one of the most curious specimens of rural taste and ingenuity combined, in our vicinity; and alone is well worth a trip to Brighton. It was built for Messrs. Winship by Mr. Murray and everything within and without is in perfect keeping with the design. The inside, as high as the roof, is covered with meadow moss, still living and sending out its fibres as in its native soil; above that, the roof is lined with a slate-colored moss, from the rocks, which presents a very pleasing contrast with that from the meadow. The two windows are partly of stained glass and ornamented with Chinese designs surrounded with beautiful shell work; a chair of gnarled oak, in its natural state stands in front of the door, over which is the bird of Wisdom, casting its sage look on the "hermit" below; a queer looking figure, encircled by a shark's jaw, is nodding and grinning continually, and puts to shame even a political office-seeker. A little cupid smiles a welcome to "words that burn," and a Chinese fan, six feet long, offers a ready means of "fanning the flame." The walls are also ornamented with card racks of rough birch bark which contain the names of persons now scattered through our country from Maine to Georgia, devotees at this rural shrine. A rough stone offers a seat beside the chair of oak. Sitting in that old oaken chair, and a stand made of gnarled oak and birch bark before us, the thought of the different feelings of the many who had rested there, and the various groups that "grinning little devil," the old man, had witnessed, came to our mind's eye, which somehow or other wandered into rhyme; whether it be reason or not we can't say:

TO THE LITTLE OLD MAN IN WINSHIPS' MOSS HOUSE.

Thou queer old man, enthroned in moss,

Thou big-mouthed, nodding little "devil,

Tell us thy thoughts in this thy home,

Thy meditations, good or evil?

Tell us since thou wast perched up there,

A contrast to your grave, wise bird—

Say what new science hast thou learnt?

What wondrous secrets hast thou heard?

Speak, hast thou seen the miser sit

In musing in this gnarled oak chair?

Hast seen his heart grow soft awhile,

Amid a scene so passing fair?

Hast seen ambition here unfold

His restless thoughts in some calm hour?

Hast seen his proud lip scornful curl,

In thought of station, honor, power?

Hast heard in this thy vine-clad home

The Christian's prayer, his fervent vow?

Oh, sweet the prayer devotion sends

Up to the throne where angels bow!

Hast seen the child of sorrow come

To weep in dark afflictions hour?

Didst thou not then respect his grief,

Or didst thou grin at Sorrow's power?

Hast heard the youthful lover's vows

Poured in a lovely maiden's ear?

Say, queer old man, didst not thy heart

Then wish thou had'st a loved one near?

And when you looked on that sweet form

And heard of love's pure fervent prayer,

Didst bow and grin in glee, as now,

Thou ugly god of this fair bower?

Ho! is it so? I never thought

How did they court in this thy home;

Only a single place for rest

Unless you reckon yon rude stone.

Ay, that's it—then that prond one kneel

In meek submission at her feet;

While she, the queen of all his thoughts,

Reposed in ease in this oak seat?

No answer! naught but grin and bow:

Will tell us nothing, good or evil?
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

Ay, strive to copy you grave fool
And keep thy thoughts, thou grinning "devil."

They say "all sorts compose a world;"
'Tis best since Heaven has pleased to will it:
Many like thee grin, shake their scense—
It's all in vain; there's nothing in it.

May day was distinguished by the elite of Boston riding horseback early in the morning to Winships' gardens, there purchasing a bouquet, and thencce returning, by the way of Roxbury, to attend May day exercises or to their homes for breakfast. It was a fad that continued in fashion for many years. The Winships would sell from three to five hundred bouquets on that day and were dependent for additional flowers upon many other producers in the country about the city.

The conservatory in Winships' nurseries was a feature. It was about one hundred feet long and fifty feet wide. Its main passageway was tiled with marble and bordered with blue china-ware, about two feet high. The front lower walk was similarly treated. The rear of the building was used for potting plants and arranging flowers, with a room for preparing seed and storing bulbs. At that time the favorite flower for balls and parties was the camelia, and the passion flower was much in demand in churches.

From an editorial in the "Evening Transcript," June 25, 1842, the following abstract is taken:

The Messrs. Winship had a bouquet of most stupendous dimensions, nine or ten feet in height, by five or six in breadth, chastely arranged in Mr. Story's best style. . . . Our old friend Capt. Jonathan, the circumnavigator of years gone by, and of truly "Old Canton" liberality, said the prettiest flower exhibited this forenoon at the Horticultural Rooms was decorated with a bonnet.

THE JAPAN JINGKO TREE.

This tree on Boston Common, nearly opposite Joy Street, was presented by the Messrs. Winship to the City of Boston. Hon. Theodore Lyman, Jr., then mayor, acknowledged the gift in a long letter from which the following abstracts are taken:

Boston, May 7, 1835.

GENTLEMEN:

You will be pleased to learn that the Japan Jingko tree, which you had the politeness to present to the city was this day safely planted in a conspicuous and sheltered place on the Common.

The roots were remarkable for extreme size. . . . It had no tap root. . . . I have never seen a tree from a nursery with the same amount of roots in proportion to its top. The size of the tree, three and a half feet from the ground, is four feet, four inches, and the height is between forty and fifty feet.

I beg to assure you that your liberality in presenting to the city this most rare and beautiful native of a foreign and distant soil is justly appreciated by the citizens. I cannot but most earnestly hope that you and they may enjoy the great delight of seeing it take strong and deep root. And certainly I as earnestly hope that, if its life be saved, it may at last have reached a place where it will not again be disturbed.

I remain, gentlemen, with great truth, ever your obedient and most faithful servant.

THEODORE LYMAN, JR.

The following poem appeared in the "Boston Daily Advertiser and Patriot," and was written by Dr. Jacob Bigelow. This tree formerly stood on a hill which was afterwards removed, where Pemberton Square now is.

THE JINGKO TREE.

Thou queer, outlandish, fan-leaved tree,
Whose grandfath'r came o'er the sea,
A pilgrim of the ocean,
Didst thou expect to gather gear
By selling out thy chopsticks here?
What a mistaken notion!

Hard times, methinks, have been thy fate,
Such as have played the deuce of late
With men's estate and purses,
Since on thy native mount secure
Thou deem'dst thy title safe and sure,
Nor dream'dst of such reverses.

They dealt thee many a sturdy thump,
They digged the earth beneath thy stump,
And left thee high and dry.
The spot, which once thy roots did bore
Is now the garret of a store,
And earth is changed to sky.
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

They dragged thee sweeping through the street,
They set thee up upon thy feet
And bade thee sink or swim.
For many a month 'twas quite a doubt,
If thou could'st possibly hold out,
Thou look'dst so very slim.
And every morn a motley crew
Of idling looners came to view
Thy withered limbs on high;
And many a knowing look was there,
While some that thou would'st live did swear,
And some that thou would'st die.
* * * * *

But thou, most grave and sapient tree,
Their idle talk was naught to thee,
Yet could not be prevented:
So thou did'st wave thy breezy head,
And nod assent to all they said,
And send them home contented.
Meanwhile thou did'st resort to toll,
Send forth small roots in quest of soil,
And husband well thy gains.
Two years thou mad'st but little show,
But let thy useless trimmings go,
And liv'dst within thy means.

Dear Jingko, in these days of dread,
Methinks a lesson may be read
In thy lorn situation.
Thy story might perhaps impart
To many a vexed and drooping heart,
Some hints of consolation.
Tell them that thou too hast been distressed,
And found thyself at times quite pressed
For want of friendly propping;
When none who witnessed thy mishap
Would lend thee half a gill of sap
To save thee even from stopping.
Tell them how low thy credit sank
And how they ran upon thy bank,
And cleared thy estates profound;
How thy supplies were all cut off,
And sure thy stock was low enough
When flat upon the ground.
But thou, brave tree, did'st not despair,
But hearest up thy head in air,
And wast not seen to flinch.
Thou let'st them know for very spank
Thou still had'st something in thy trunk
To serve thee at a pinch.

So when thou had'st set up again,
Although thy garb was very plain,
Thy garments old and dusted,
Yet men who saw thy frugal ways,
Remembering such in earlier days,
Believed thou might'st be trusted.
The birds, thy customers of yore,
To thy new stand came back once more
As an established place.
It made thy heavy heart feel light
When they discharged their bills at sight,
And paid their notes with grace.
And so thou hast survived thy fall,
And fairly disappointed all
Who thought to see thee down.
And better days are stored for thee—
Long shalt thou live, triumphant tree!
And spread thy foliage broad and free,
A credit to the town.

THE JINGKO'S REPLY
[From the Mercantile Journal]

Cowpers, I'm told, of poplars sung,
Southey of oaks, of cypress Young,
And beeches have their Campbells;
And now a brother of the race,
For a poor Jingko deigns to pace
In versifying trammels.

I never hoped to make a fuss
'Mongst troubadours anonymous;
Yet thanks! my gentle poet,
Thanks, too, to worthy Mr. Hale,
Who spared a column from the Mail
To let the public know it.

Hard, very hard, has been my fate,
Since, from the princely Greene estate
With brick and mortar fury,
Came up some building friends one day,
And fairly carted me away
Like an old English jury.

Such locomotion, you will see,
Cannot to any well-bred tree,
Be otherwise than baneful;
And then this standing in the mall
Unsheltered from the gaze of all,
Is really very painful.

I've done the very best I could
To keep good terms with other wood,
But fruitless is the labor:
Those elms are leaders of the ton,
And like starved prudes look down upon
Their little foreign neighbor.

Sometimes a bushwhacker goes by,
And gazing up with vacant eye,
Cries, "What a shiftless figure
The little Jinko cuts! At home
To make a hemlock kitchen broom
Our Nab would want a bigger."

Sometimes I overhear a belle,
My various imperfections tell,
Sharply enough—and let her;
It gives me excellent amends,
To know that she among her friends,
Fares very little better.
And you kind hard, commercial puns
Around my head, like minute guns,
In rich profusion scatter.
But know your stationary friend
Was never made to comprehend
An atom of the matter.
Little can I resemble men
Except perhaps, that now and then
I in the wind am shaking;
Yet even when I tremble so,
'Twould take a very heavy blow
To make me think of breaking.
Now man of prosody! adieu!
These handsome compliments from you
Have made my twig ends tingle;
My very leaves, in unison
Would flutter, if I had them on,
At your delightful jingle.
Let my name dwell upon your heart—
Swearing, they tell me, makes a part
Of your New England lingo:
Then if to any pretty miss
You wish to speak with emphasis,
Swear by the "Living Jingko."

Oliver Wendell Holmes publicly declared that he did not write the first poem. He gave the name of the author, but did not deny his authorship of "The Jingko's Reply."

The present measurement of the tree differs but slightly from that made by Mr. Lyman sixty years ago; this is attributable to the fact that, as Mr. Lyman stated, the tree had no tap root. The Chinese grow miniature forest and other naturally large trees by destroying the tap root.

The Japan Jingko tree is not now a rarity, but the one in question is historically interesting and may live very many years if neighboring trees do not kill it.

For the "Register and Observer" the following obituary was written:

Mrs. Mary A. (Lyman) Winsip, wife of Captain Jonathan Winsip, died Nov. 15, 1836.

A Christian mother, a Christian wife, a Christian friend, has gone to live with the angels. She needs no eulogy but her own pure and holy life; but friends, companions, who have felt her kindness in earth's affictions, her soothing and cheering influence amid its sorrows, and her glad participation in its blessings and joys, — they who have loved her with all the heart's best affections, would fain make some record of her virtues, that when the cold earth and its cares have dimmed the light of Christian holiness in the soul, they may recur to her blessed example, and to be incited onward and upward to that home to which her pure spirit has preceded us but for a time.

As a Christian woman we would think of her; we would remember her bright example, her deep religious principle, her ever pervading cheerfulness, her universal kindness and benevolence; the example she ever held up to those who gathered with their faithful pastor around the Master's table, as well as to those with whom she had intercourse in her everyday duties and employments. Her religion was no thing of time and place — nothing which said "Lo, here, or lo, there is my Christianity." It was a part of her very self — something which rested her every action and pervaded all her conduct; it went out as the glad sunshine on the placid waters, spreading peace and joy on all around. It made her home a place of cheerfulness and innocent delight; its naturalness made it felt rather than seen, and rendered her Christian principles as much a matter of course as the air we breathe. Such should religion be; such must it be, ere the world will feel its life-giving, soul-sustaining power, — ere the joyous will come to it, to heighten the felicity which the beautiful and gay of earth can afford, as well as the child of sorrow, when all is dark, dreary and desolate.

As a Christian mother, we would think of our friend; of that feeling which governed her in her conduct towards the little ones whom God had committed to her care — a feeling of the responsibilities of the mother to her child, her country and her God; which led her even to regard them as immortal beings, living for eternity, and that on her in a great measure is depended, whether that eternity should be one of happiness or of misery; of that mother's tenderness, warmed and elevated by Christian love, which made her children ever regard her as the dear friend as well as the kind parent.

As a Christian wife and a Christian friend, we would not speak of her! Deep in the inmost recesses of the heart, we would cherish her memory, and let her pure example incite us onward in that path in which she loved to walk. "Not lost but gone before" is our departed friend, and her early departure forms another link in that holy chain which reaches down from a purer world, inviting us to come up hither.

"Even from the dust her spirit cries,
 'Prepare to meet thy God.'"

W. A. WEEKS.

Francis Lyman Winship, the oldest child of Jonathan and Miriam, was born Jan. 25, 1827, and married Martha F. Kinsman of Newburyport, Oct. 2, 1867. They had two daughters: Kate Cushing
who married David Allen Andrews, Jr., of Boston, June 3, 1891, and has a daughter Catharine; and Isabel Mulliken Winship who married, July 7, 1897, Edgar Francis Billings of Newton.

In 1834, Francis Lyman attended Seth Davis' well known boarding school at West Newton. In a long article by "W. E.," written in 1884, the following was the closing paragraph:

The first day after the summer vacation, as I alighted from the cars in the afternoon, I met young Winship, then a bright-eyed, chubby-faced lad, who greeted me with, "I'm so glad you've come; I've been alone all day and I'm so homesick." He broke down completely, and forced me to mingle my tears with his; but in an hour or so the other lads began to arrive in carriages from Boston, and the next day found the school complete. And only three of those boys of 1834 are now living. None of us have made distinctive marks in the world's history, for the reason, probably, that we were rich men's sons; but we have kept out of Congress and penal institutions and perhaps we are entitled to as much credit as if we had distinguished ourselves in some way to earn a page in the nation's history.

Charles L. Pearson, son of the then large ship-owner, John H. Pearson of Boston, still lives—one of the three mentioned.

**OBITUARY.**

Mr. F. Lyman Winship, a prominent and highly respected citizen of the Brighton District, died on Wednesday (Dec. 10, 1884). He was the son of Jonathan Winship, who was widely known as the owner of the Brighton Nurseries, and was born in the then town of Brighton in January, 1827. He succeeded his father in the nursery business and subsequently entered the office of Gen. John S. Tyler; he continued with the latter until 1876 when he engaged with Mr. Gore, under the firm of Winship & Gore and later Winship Bros & Gore. No town meeting was considered perfect unless he was moderator, and he was considered one of the finest in the country. Whenever he was in the chair everything would pass along smoothly and harmoniously. He was several years town auditor, which office he filled to the satisfaction of all. Mr. Winship was for seven years an influential member of the school committee to which he was elected under the act of 1875. He was chairman of the committee on the sewing, an office which he filled faithfully and effectively. He also filled the important position of the chairman of the committee on accounts, and was chairman of the committee on the Horace Mann School. He was a member of Bethesda Lodge, in high standing, in which he held the office of master several years. He was at one time marshal of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts and became a permanent member of that body by virtue of his election to and incumbency of the office of senior grand warden. He was a past commander of St. Bernard Commandery of Knights Templars. He leaves a widow and two daughters. Mr. Winship was respected by the business community. In social and Masonic circles there will long remain pleasant remembrances of his genial and cheerful characteristics.

He was ever a welcome guest where mirth prevailed, but no less was he the sympathizing friend and counselor when grief invaded the household of his friends. He imparted to those around him his happy and philosophical views of life, cheering the depressed and carrying sunshine with him in his daily walks. No group of children ever escaped his cordial greeting and no friend ever wanted for his generous service in the hour of trial.

The funeral services took place in the Unitarian Church Dec. 13, 1884, at 12.30. Delegations were present from the Masonic Grand Lodge of the state, St. Bernard Commandery and Bethesda Lodge. Rev. William Brunton conducted the services; music by A. B. Hitchcock's quartette. The Masonic exercises which followed were conducted by Rev. William Fielder Israel of Salem, chaplain of the Grand Lodge, with music by the Weber Quartette. The remains were taken to Mount Auburn for interment. Worshipful Brethren C. H. B. Breck,
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

He was greatly interested in the Massachusetts Horticultural Society and served as recording secretary ten years, from 1856 to 1866.

Amelia Miriam Winship, the second child of Jonathan, married Dwight B. Hooper of Boston Sept. 3, 1855. He died March 13, 1871.

They had seven children. Mabel, the oldest, married June 14, 1893, Charles Hanlin Dunton, son of Dr. Larkin Dunton of Allston, master of the Boston Normal School. They have one child, Gardner Dunton.

Lyman Winship Hooper, the second child of Dwight, married Mary Oliver, July 26, 1893. They have three children, Dwight, Lilian and Blanche.

The other children are Raymond Hooper, Lilian, Blanche, Leslie Dwight and Ernest. The latter died July 16, 1868.

Mrs. Hooper received as a portion of her inheritance the larger part of the nursery, with the buildings, bounded by Faneuil, Market and North Beacon Streets, where she lived for a number of years and in 1856 sold to Charles W. Sanderson, the present owner. She afterwards purchased a house on Ashford Street, Allston, where she now resides.

J. P. C. Winship, the third child of Jonathan, was born May 16, 1832. At an early age he attended a private school in a building in the Nurseries near the depot on Market Street. Here he learned by the experience of another boy, that a child should not put beans in his nose unless he wishes to submit to a surgical operation.

In this building five years later a Mr. Cass kept a store and one day asked the boy to attend during the absence of the former. How that boy longed to eat the fruits and candies, but he was in honor bound to refrain. He had but two customers who demanded rum and showed the boy where it was kept. They were liberal customers and after a while noticing that they showed signs of inebriety the boy protested, but the more sober man said, "You will notice that when I take a glass of rum I drink a glass of water afterwards and no harm is done." They continued to pay and drink and at last assisted each other out of the store.

Cass on his return said, "I suppose you have eaten all the candy and cake you wanted." The boy felt insulted and left the store without a word. In taking an account of stock, Cass must have wondered at the liberality and capacity of the boy, when he discovered the amount of money in the cash box and the empty condition of the jug.

He next attended Miss Baldwin's school in Baldwin Place where he learned that a big drum was worse than a bad boy. He, for punishment, was placed in a dark closet, where he discovered a drum which made such a noise that he was suddenly taken into the schoolroom.

His third experience was in Wilder's school on Foster Street. Here he remained at noon and one day marched to a secluded place on the hill to eat his dinner and there noticed a little girl eating cake and pie. He envied her and was ashamed of the more substantial food his father had prepared for him. His appetite was greater than his judgment for when his father gave him a "ninepence" to buy his dinner he spent it on his way to school for a lobster which he ate be-
fore school commenced. No man knows what he did for dinner.

Next he went to the academy, under Mr. Rutter, on Academy Hill, where he was the youngest and most ignorant boy; then to Miss Julia A. Warren in the westerly room under the old Town Hall. Here he studied the inclined plane. The room declined from each end towards the
centre and a marble dropped at either end of the room rolled to the centre in front of Miss Warren's desk, and she by a skilful movement of her toe would direct it to a hole in the floor through which it (the marble, not the toe) would disappear. He was ambitious to learn more, so he discovered that the building had no cellar under it and that there was a hole at the rear. Through this he crawled and filled his pockets with many marbles and other valuables from the heap that Miss Warren had accumulated. It was there the tender passion was first excited; she never knew it.

From there young Winship went to the lower room in the south-east corner of the new Town Hall building, kept by Miss Warren. Here he learned that to throw away anything you need is wasteful, for Miss Warren ordered him to throw his marbles into the stove. He pretended to; then she quietly asked him to take them out. He carefully removed all the wood and cinders and felt around in the ashes until she ordered him to go to the town pump and wash up.

He next attended Mr. Ruggles' school, under the new Town Hall. By some means he was squeezed in six months before the allotted time. From there he was unwisely sent to a private school at Wellesley Hills to fit himself for college; and afterwards to a private school opposite the King's Chapel Cemetery on Tremont Street.

His father having died, he concluded to enter the office of his guardian, Gen. John S. Tyler. In 1873 he entered into copartnership with Francis B. Dixon—the author of a number of volumes on Marine Law—under the firm name of Dixon & Winship, adjusters of marine losses. In 1877 Mr. Dixon retired and F. Lyman Winship and Theodore W. Gore joined in the firm of Winship Bros. & Gore. In 1884, by reason of ill health, he retired from the firm and was sent by his physician to Europe. In 1886 he represented as adjuster Messrs. Johnson & Higgins of New York. In 1896 he retired from business.

Mr. Winship was from its inception identified with the Brighton Library Association and later with the Holton Library. He was, without his knowledge,
elected a member of the School Committee of Brighton and after serving thirteen years resigned the day before Brighton was annexed to Boston. He subsequently served six years on the Boston Board of School Committee. By the kindness of the Sunday school of the First Parish, he was made a life member of the American Unitarian Society and Boston Young Men's Christian Union.

He joined two masculine clubs, but believing they should be matronized by the admission of women, to which there was strong objection, he resigned. He was strong in this view, that the sexes should mingle in all clubs. When on the School Board as chairman of a special committee on co-education, he prepared a report which presented views from many professional and other men favoring co-education, but the School Board refused to change, and now over 13,000 pupils in our Boston schools are separated according to sexes and instructed in separate buildings.

Sept. 4, 1855, he married Catharine A. Allen, daughter of Washington C. Allen of Brighton. They had one child, Allen Winship, who was born June 17, 1856, and died June 28, 1858.

Joseph Bradley Winship, born July 23, 1834, was the fourth child of Jonathan and Mary Arms Lyman. He died Jan. 5, 1866.

In 1837 Jonathan Winship erected the house now owned by Charles W. Sanderson, a picture of which is here introduced. After the death of Mr. Win-
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

1839. At the inception of the War of the Rebellion, he was a member of the Boston Cadets (the Governor's Babies) and served at Fort Warren. Many of the company wished to be officers to escape the slops and drudgery of camp life. "Ich dien," the motto of the Prince of Wales, was distasteful to them. He married, April 3, 1889, Alice Chamberlain of Eau Clair, Wisconsin.

Mary Knight Prince, the second child of Mary Knight, was born Jan. 1, 1841, and married, June 1, 1865, Thomas Murdock Bramhall of Boston. He died Sept. 17, 1871.

OBITUARY.

Capt. Jonathan Winship—This gentleman, well known as a most successful master in the Canton trade for many years and more recently as the joint proprietor with his brother, of the celebrated "Winships' gardens" in Brighton, has recently deceased (Oct. 6, 1847). It was our pleasure to enjoy his intimate friendship for many years, and the rumor of his departure seemed to us the announcement of the death of a friend or relative. He was a noble whole-hearted man, the embodiment of hospitality and the friend of suffering humanity. Sparing no pains or cost; his investigations and experiments in the culture of fruits and flowers, were extensive and eminently successful, and his zeal and ever active presence must be sadly missed among his coadjutors in this delightful department of life. His loss will be heavily felt in his native town, all whose best interests were dear to his heart, and generously sustained by his purse. He has left a young and motherless family, to whom we would extend our sympathy and condolence.

The following letter from the corresponding secretary of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, of which Captain Winship was a vice-president, addressed to his bereaved family, does no more than justice to the memory of a man and a brother beloved and respected by all the members of that society:

"The Massachusetts Horticultural Society has by vote, directed its corresponding secretary to address a letter of condolence to the family of its deceased vice-president, Captain Jonathan Winship.

"This duty might easily have devolved on one more able to find suitable terms in which to fulfill it, but it could never have been delegated to one more deeply impressed with the essential service, which Captain Jonathan Winship for a long service of years rendered to that great and broad footmark of civilization, Horticulture, or to one who from long personal acquaintance had formed a higher opinion of his estimable and valuable character as a man.

"The Halls of Horticulture, from the first day they were thrown open in Boston, have constantly witnessed the unsparing hand with which he denuded his own plants to decorate their walls and stands; every Horticultural Anniversary, almost every rural fete in the vicinity, has been indebted to him for some of its chief attractions.

"The expression of his opinion that the dissemination of a love for flowers, is a dissemination of happiness, was the least of his labors; he put forth his hand and scattered these flowers around in full profusion; while his manly and open disposition has always disarmed envy at the blessed returns he received for so liberally casting his bread upon the waters.'

"While the Massachusetts Horticultural Society offers its most sincere condolence to his family in the irreparable loss of their head, it cannot but feel that its loss would also be great indeed, if it were not that his example is too bright, too worthy, not to invite imitation from his successors, as well as from others.

"With the deepest respect, I subscribe myself

"J. E. Teschemacher,

"To the family of the late Capt. Jonathan Winship,
"Brighton.

"Boston, 13th August, 1847."

Francis Winship, the ninth child of Jonathan and Sarah, was born April 17, 1785, and died March 9, 1850. He married Nov. 3, 1833, Sarah Withington Lyman, born April 6, 1807, sister of Mrs. Jonathan Winship. She died Dec. 23, 1881. He was associated with his brother Jonathan in the nursery business as previously stated. Oct. 16, 1820, he was chosen delegate to the convention to revise the Constitution. He was a member of the Legislature from 1823 to 1829 and state senator during the years 1829 to 1833, inclusive, and selectman from 1829 to 1832, inclusive.

He was a tall, well proportioned man and very muscular. One day he caught a man stealing pears and, raising him from the ground with one hand, shook him violently; then led him to the house, lectured him a little and sent him home with a basket of pears. *Mr.* Winship
was a liberal man and in all his dealings was a very honorable and just man.

HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

The children of Francis were Franklin, Herman and George. Franklin was born April 5, 1835, and died at New Orleans Oct. 4, 1867. He was admitted a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company Aug. 29, 1859. Herman was born Nov. 6, 1841, and died Aug. 10, 1883. He married Margaret S. O'Donnell, and had one child, Sarah Lyman, who married, Nov. 20, 1887, Edward A. Kelly. They had six children, two of whom are deceased. George Winship was born in February, 1843, and died young.

Ann Dana Winship, the youngest child of Jonathan and Sarah, was born Sept. 26, 1789. Sept. 7, 1809, she married Augustus Story, who was born at Marblehead May 17, 1785. He was the son of Rev. Isaac Story, who married Rebecca Bradstreet, daughter of Simon Bradstreet, minister of the Marblehead Congregational Church. The Rev. Isaac Story succeeded him. Simon Bradstreet was a son of Governor Bradstreet who married Ann Dudley, daughter of Governor Dudley, "a peerless, pious and matchless gentleman." Rebecca died April 24, 1823, aged seventy-four. Augustus Story died Nov. 15, 1845. Anna D. Story died Feb. 19, 1852. They had three children.

Edward Augustus Story was born Sept. 14, 1813, and married Dec. 10, 1837, Susan Dana Fuller, born Aug. 14, 1817, daughter of Deacon Ebenezer Fuller.
He died Sept. 5, 1888. She died Dec. 14, 1896.

He was superintendent of the Winship Nurseries, a member of a committee on the laying-out of Evergreen Cemetery and served on the Cemetery Committee. He was secretary of Bethesda Lodge for a number of years and afterwards became an honorary member. His interest in the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, of which he was a member, continued many years. After the decease of Jonathan and Francis Winship, he continued the business with F. L. Winship, under the firm of Winship and Co.

Mr. Story had six children:—Sarah Winship, who was born May 2, 1838, lives in the old house and continues interested in the cultivation and sale of flowers; Susan Dana, who was born March 21, 1840, and died Aug. 17, 1863; Edward Augustus, who was born Aug. 10, 1842, and married Mary V. Smith of Weymouth N. H., Oct. 17, 1866; George Frederick, who was born Aug. 17, 1844, married Clara E. Macintosh of Needham Oct. 29, 1872, and has three children, Frederic Augustus, Ella May and Susie Dana; Laura Ann, who was born May 22, 1849, and died Feb. 26, 1850; and Annette Whitwell, who was born Aug. 30, 1855, and died Dec. 13, 1862.

HOLBROOK FAMILY.

Sarah Winship, the seventh child of Jonathan and Sarah, was born Oct. 4, 1781. She married Cyrus Holbrook Sept. 28, 1800. They for a number of years lived in Boston and afterwards in Roxbury. Mr. Holbrook descended from John Holbrook, who came with his brother James probably in 1624 from Weymouth in Dorsetshire, England, and settled in Weymouth, Mass.

In 1838, after the death of Mr. Holbrook, Mrs. Holbrook purchased of Gorham Parsons two and three-fourths acres of land at the corner of Fanueil and Parsons Streets and erected a very romantic style of cottage and stable. The surface of the land was varied by a deep depression toward the brook which ran through the centre of the grounds. The embankment of earth, the ponds and rustic bridges, the bowers and intricate walks, the flower beds, herbaceous plants and trees all tended to make it a very romantic place. She died in February, 1854.

They had two children. Charles Winship Holbrook was born Aug. 16, 1804, and died June 11, 1860. He married Delia Ann Gardner of Bolton, daughter of Stephen Partridge Gardner. Her ancestor, Thomas Gardner, vicar of St. Mary's, Sandwich, England, sailed
March 17, 1634, and settled at Fort Ann, Mass. He was overseer of fishing. He died Nov. 16, 1638. The line descended through Thomas, Joshua, Addington, and Aaron. The latter was born April 1, 1741, at Sherbon. He fought in the battle of Lexington as lieutenant of minute men, was made lieutenant in the Continental Army June 17, 1775, captain on March 27, 1776, and major May 1, 1799. Stephen Partridge Gardner, son of Aaron, was born Nov. 21, 1766, in Sherborn, Mass. He was general of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, representative to the General Court of Massachusetts, and for twenty years state senator. He had eleven children.

Mrs. C. W. Holbrook was a sister of the wife of Rev. D. A. Jones who lived on Rockland Street. May 3, 1841, she was engaged as teacher of the girls in the High School then established in the academy on Rockland Street. Mr. John Ruggles had charge of the boys in the lower room of the building. In the fall of 1842 Miss Gardner resigned and became the wife of Mr. Holbrook. She is now living with her sister, Mrs. John Ruggles on Beacon Street, corner of Carlton Street, Brookline.

OBITUARY.

Died at his residence in Boston, on the 11th inst., Charles W. Holbrook, Esq., in his fifty-sixth year.

Those who had the good fortune to know intimately the subject of this notice will feel with the writer who enjoyed that privilege, that one of such happy and genial traits of character, of such sterling integrity, so faithful, and so strict in the performance of every duty which could devolve upon him, should not pass down to the silent grave without some public, though brief, notice. When a good man dies, while we mourn for the great loss we have all of us suffered, we feel prompted to give some public expression to our feelings, and to hold up for the benefit of others the beautiful spectacle of a truly well spent life, followed by a peaceful and not unwelcome death.

Mr. Holbrook was in the best sense of the word an honest man, not only scrupulously upright in his business and pecuniary relations, but truthful and just in all his social intercourse. He was sensitive and retiring in his habits, methodical and precise in his mode of life, avoiding the public gaze, finding his happiness in the society of a few friends, in his books, and in the most faithful and honorable discharge of duty in the City Bank, with which institution he was connected twenty-nine years. During that long term of service he labored with untiring industry and with entire success. But while he gave a large portion of his time to the demands of business, he reserved also a portion for the cultivation of his mind. Many persons will remember his love for Shakspeare and his intimate acquaintance with all the works of the great dramatist. He was particularly well read in the English classics and a true admirer of Charles Lamb, with whom he may be said to have possessed a congenial spirit. His extensive reading and great fund of anecdotes made him a delightful companion, while his true and honest character made him a most valued friend. He was a good son, a good brother, a good husband and a good man. Stricken down when in the meridian of his powers, he has gone to meet the approving welcome,—

"Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things." "Seest thou a man diligent in his business? He shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men."  

J. L. B.

WILLIAMS FAMILY.

Mary Brimmer Holbrook, the elder child of Cyrus and Sarah W., was born in Boston June 17, 1802. Aug. 20, 1823, she married Francis J. Williams. He
was a banker, and treasurer of Dr. Channing's Church (now on Arlington Street) at the time of his death in September, 1832. She died in 1841.

They had three children. Francis Charles, the oldest, was born Nov. 2, 1824. From Brighton he entered Harvard College and Cambridge Divinity School, receiving the degree A. B. in 1843. He finished his education in Europe and Feb. 27, 1850, was ordained as minister over the First Parish Church in Andover (now North Andover) and there remained until May 27, 1856. In 1857 he was settled in Brattleborough, Vt., and there held the pastorate until 1864.

On Dec. 20, 1861, he was appointed chaplain of the Eighth Regiment of the Vermont Volunteer Infantry. He continued in the regiment until honorably discharged, by reason of expiration of term of service, June 22, 1864. From May 7, 1865, until Feb. 1, 1870, he was settled in East Bridgewater; in Hyde Park from April 24, 1870, to June 4, 1879; and in Wayland during 1893 and 1894. He resides in Brookline and has a summer residence at Nonquitt, Mass. He is a member of the First Parish (Unitarian) Church in Brighton, where he has preached many times, and formerly was a well known citizen of the town. He still continues as a preacher, but prefers independence and freedom from pastorate work.

The other two children, Emily Munroe and Herman Brimmer Williams, died in infancy.

In April, 1850, Mr. Williams married Martha Elizabeth Frothingham, who was born in Albany, N. Y., in 1824. She died in February, 1851. They had one child, Martha, born in 1851. She married Andrew M. Ritchie of Brookline.

Mr. Williams married secondly Mary H. Gardner, daughter of Theodore and Lucy Ann Gardner, of Bolton, Mass. They had seven children: Dora, Charles

---

REV. FRANCIS C. WILLIAMS.


The children of Rev. Mr. Williams are highly cultured and hold advanced positions—professional and educational.

THE RUGGLES FAMILY.

Thomas Ruggles, born in Sudbury, Suffolk County, England, in 1584, came to Roxbury in 1637 with his wife, Mary (Curtis), whom he married Nov. 1, 1620. He died Nov. 16, 1644. She died Feb. 14, 1674, aged eighty-eight. The line

Hon. John Ruggles of Milton, born Feb. 10, 1773, was a very able and prominent man. He married Betsey Wadsworth of Danvers. They had three children: Mary Wadsworth, who died young; Betsey, who married Francis W. Davenport and died April 14, 1891; and John, the subject of this sketch.

John Ruggles was born May 28, 1816. He was graduated at Harvard in 1836. May 3, 1841, he came to Brighton to serve as master of the High School. Nov. 30, 1842, he married Mary Louise Gardner, daughter of the Hon. Stephen P. Gardner, of Bolton, Mass., and sister of Mrs. Charles W. Holbrook. He purchased the cottage, lately destroyed, between Dighton and Harvard Places, and afterwards bought the Holbrook estate on Faneuil Street. In 1864 he purchased the house at the corner of Carlton and Beacon Streets, Brookline, where his widow still resides.

May 2, 1859, Mr. Ruggles resigned as master of the High School. A festival was tendered him and a silver service presented at the present Faneuil House. He was a very able disciplinarian and teacher, keen in observation, and highly appreciated an honorable pupil. He was unostentatiously very charitable. His special interests were his school, church, Sunday school and library. For many years he was superintendent of the Sun-

THE HOLBROOK HOUSE.
Library, a member of the Massachusetts
Historic Genealogical Society, the Phi
Beta Kappa of Harvard University, the
Institute of Technology and at different
periods connected with the School Boards
of Milton, Brighton and Brookline.

Socially he was genial and pleasant,
always a gentleman and exceptionally
honorable and just. One of the potent
elements of his success as a teacher was
that he demanded and gained respect.
His home life was delightful. Blessed
for a time with a daughter and son, who
were very interesting children, he was
strongly endeared to his home and his
special pride was in the education of his
children. His soul seemed then fully
satisfied.

His children were: Mary Gardner,
who was born June 6, 1848, and died
Feb. 8, 1867; and John Ruggles, Jr.,
who was born Nov. 21, 1850, and died
Dec. 4, 1866. He was the eighth John
Ruggles in lineal succession.

Their death was a great shock to the
parents, the father never fully recover-
ing. Always cordially hospitable, still
his manner betrayed the great loss he
suffered. His widow still lives blessed
with the thought that their marriage ties
were harmoniously loving. Thus ended
the career of a man who ranks among the
most honorable, surely the noblest, work
of God.

By his will, after making certain pri-
ivate bequests, he left his property to his
wife for her natural life in case she
should need it. "If there shall be any of
said property, or the proceeds thereof,
undisposed of at her death, it shall go as
follows: Massachusetts General Hospi-
tal, to constitute the Ruggles Fund, the
income to be used for free beds, $10,000;
Boston Young Men's Christian Union,
$5000; Massachusetts Homoeopathic Hos-
pital, income to be used for the mainte-
nance of free beds, $3000; Children's
Mission, for the care of the children of
the destitute, $3000; American Unitarian
Association, $3000; Home for Aged
Couples, $3000; Home for Aged Men,
$3000; Massachusetts Charitable Eye and
Ear Infirmary, $3000; Perkins Institu-
tion for the Blind, $3000; Needle Wom-
an's Friend Society, $3000."

His widow has property of her own
and, undoubtedly, the various societies
will receive all or more than above
stated.

Mr. Ruggles died April 29, 1897.
The funeral services were conducted at
his home, at 2 p. m. May 1st, by his
classmate, Rev. Dr. J. T. G. Nichols of
Cambridge, assisted by Rev. Francis C.
Williams, formerly of Brighton. The
services were of a simple, old New Eng-
land type, without music and brightened
only by flowers which loving hearts pre-
vented. Dr. Nichols began the service
by reciting the following verses:

I saw an aged man upon his bier,
His hair was thin and white, and on his brow
A record of the cares of many a year;—
Cares that were ended and forgotten now.

* * * *

Then rose another hoary man and said
In faltering accents, to that weeping train,
Why mourn ye that our aged friend is dead?
Ye are not sad to see the gathered grain,
Nor when their mellow fruit the orchards cast,
Nor when the yellow woods let fall the ripened mast.

* * * *

Why weep ye then for him, who, having won
The bound of man's appointed years, at last
Life's blessing old enjoyed, life's labors done,
Serenely to his final rest has passed;
While the soft memory of his virtues, yet
Lingers like twilight hues when the bright sun is set?
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

OBITUARY.

My acquaintance with Mr. Ruggles began at Cambridge in 1832, a few days after we had entered the freshman class at Harvard University. It soon ripened into an intimate friendship, which the experiences and manifold vicissitudes of nearly sixty-five years only strengthened and confirmed.

Mr. Ruggles came from his native town, Milton, thoroughly prepared for admission into college, according to the requirements of that time, and he was, during his college life, a conscientious, diligent and persistent student. His success in after years as a trusted and honored teacher of the classics and mathematics, and his position as a member of one or more of Harvard’s examining committees, show that his studies had not been superficial nor formal.

After graduation, Mr. Ruggles devoted himself for many years to educational work, being connected with several institutions, in all of which he was respected and loved by pupils and parents, who recognized in him the well-trained, faithful and accomplished educator.

During the last thirty-three years of his life he made his home in Brookline, Mass. He was one in whom the home affections were very strong, and to whom the home was very dear and sacred.

He was married in 1844 to Miss Mary L. Gardner, daughter of Hon. Stephen P. Gardner, of Bolton, Mass. Two children were given to Mr. and Mrs. Ruggles, and never were son and daughter more warmly welcomed, and their early death was most keenly felt and deeply lamented. Somewhat reserved and reticent by nature and temperament, Mr. Ruggles was not often outwardly demonstrative; but as in the parental relation, so in all of life’s relations there was great strength and great tenacity of affection. “Having loved his own, he loved them unto the end.”

As a son, he was full of filial reverence and love; as a brother to his only sister, who late in life became totally blind, he gave a care which, in its tenderness and constancy, was beautiful — yes, sublime; as a husband, the thoughtful attentions of middle life and of advanced age showed that the love of 1844 had lost none of its tenderness or power.

No son of Harvard was more loyal than he to his Alma Mater, and his interest in his surviving classmates of 1836 continued fresh and unabated to the end.

Profoundly reverent in spirit, and with high moral aim in life, Mr. Ruggles always had a living, personal interest in religion and its institutions. His faith in God, Christ and immortality gave him, as we are told, and as anyone who knew him well would have expected, great peace, sweet and deep, amid the trials and physical infirmities of his last illness.

His spiritual vision was clear. He had no doubt of his speedy reunion with the beloved son and daughter, and the other dear ones who had passed on to the higher life.

It is pleasant to think that two of Mr. Ruggles’s classmates, Rev. Dr. J. T. G. Nichols and Rev. S. B. Cruft, with another loved friend, Rev. Francis C. Williams, united in the funeral services, which were held at his home in Brookline on the first of May, 1897.

The wearied form in which the earnest soul had lived for more than fourscore years was, with tender reverence, placed in beautiful Mount Auburn, in the lot which for many years had had two-fold sacredness.

One reads with interest the list of liberal bequests made by our friend and brother to quite a number of the humane beneficent institutions, which are among the brightest gems in Boston’s crown of honor. These legacies reveal unconsciously the inner spirit and thought of the giver. They show how open his mind and heart
were to all things connected with humanity's pressing needs, and its truest and highest welfare. It is interesting to note that second in the list of remembered institutions is the Boston Young Men's Christian Union, presided over by that great-hearted man, Mr. Baldwin, who is not only the young man's friend, but everybody's friend, and who was in his youth a beloved pupil of Mr. Ruggles. Everyone of these uplifting, redeeming, ennobling institutions will be somewhat stronger, somewhat better equipped for its great work, because of our friend's remembrance of them; and his memory will be all the more precious and fragrant because of its vital association.

Louisville, Ky., May 22, 1897.

AMOS WINSHIP.

Amos Winship, the third child of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Read) Winship was born Dec. 19, 1750. In the history of another town it is stated that he married Mary Wyman, Oct. 20, 1782, and had Sally Wyman, who was baptized June 1, 1783; Polly (Mary), baptized Feb. 13, 1785, and Amos, baptized March 2, 1788.

Amos, the father, resided in Brighton. His widow Mary married Rev. Joel Foster of East Sudbury (Wayland) and died Nov. 1, 1833, aged seventy-three. In the old burial ground of Brighton there are three gravestones lettered as follows:

Amos Winship died Oct. 27, 1788, son of Mr. Amos and Mrs. Mary Winship.
Mary Winship died March 18, 1792, aged seventeen, daughter of Amos and Mary.
Amos Winship died Nov. 12, 1801, aged fifty-one.

Amos lived opposite the Nevins estate on Washington Street and at another time in an old house situated near and west of Market Street, where North Beacon Street is. It is reported that he was a graduate of Harvard College.

EDMUND WINSHIP.

Edmund, the ninth child of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Read) Winship, was born Oct. 2, 1765, and died Feb. 19, 1836. He married Lucy Learned who was born Sept. 15, 1768, and died Feb. 6, 1838.

Their children were: Elizabeth, who was born Jan. 16, 1790, married John Herrick, and died June 15, 1821; Edmund, who was born Aug. 31, 1791, and died young; William, who was born Oct. 19, 1793, and died Jan. 24, 1818; Edmund, who was born Dec. 14, 1796, and died Sept. 17, 1896; Harriet, who was born May 17, 1799, and married Thaddeus Pierce; Josiah, who was born March 9, 1802; Charles, who was born June 6, 1804, and died Sept. 16, 1853; Mary Ann, who was born Sept. 9, 1806, and was a dressmaker well known in Brighton; Amos, who was born June 26, 1808, and died Sept. 2, 1808; and Amos, who was born Nov. 18, 1809.

Edmund Winship lived in the west side of the house now designated the Osborne house, and afterwards in the old brown house between the two Winship houses on North Beacon Street, destroyed when the street was made, and in the house owned by the Holton family and known as the Davis house on Faneuil Street.

THOMAS HERRICK'S FAMILY.


Thomas Herrick, of Gloucester, ship master, son of William Haskell, married Sarah Winsor of Duxbury and settled there. He died at Richmond, Va., in 1814, aged forty. He gave his estate to his wife who married Thomas Asbury, a Methodist minister, and removed with him to Columbus, Ohio.

Thomas Waterman Herrick, a Brighton merchant and a nephew of Sarah Winsor, took the name of Herrick and
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

shared the estate with his aunt. Here the male line of Thomas, in 1845, becomes extinct.

Thomas W. Herrick married Emily M. Winsor. They had a daughter, Ella Ware Herrick, who was born June 14, 1840; and two sons, Thomas Waldo Herrick, who was born Aug. 26, 1845, and died young, and Walter Ware Herrick, who was born in 1850 and died in 1864. Mr. Herrick died Dec. 31, 1853. Emily M. married secondly Lewis Daily. She died Feb. 22, 1897, having lived in the old house on the southwest corner of Brighton and Harvard Avenues, fifty-six years. It was built about 1837 or four years before she first lived in it.

Thomas Herrick Wadsworth, at the request of his aunt, Emily M. Herrick, when about seven years old, changed his name to Thomas Wadsworth Herrick. He occasionally visited his aunt. He married in 1884 Lizzie B. Hall, a descendant of Myles Standish, through the latter’s son, Alexander. They reside in the old house.

JOHN HERRICK’S FAMILY.

Henerie Herrick was born in 1604 and died in 1671. He came from Leicesters, England, to Salem June 24, 1629. He married Editha Larkin of Salem and had twelve sons and several daughters. The line descended through Joseph, Joseph, Benjamin and Edward.

John Herrick, son of Edward, who was born Oct. 6, 1756, in Andover, Mass., and died Dec. 9, 1820, married Mary Lawrence. They had four children.

John Herrick, the oldest, was born June 3, 1783, and died March 26, 1842. He married Elizabeth Winship April 12, 1807, the oldest daughter of Edmund and Mary. When Mr. Herrick went to arrange with Mr. Winship about proposing to Elizabeth, as both were deaf, they went down to the far end of the field in order that they might talk without being overheard.

The children of John and Elizabeth were: Mary, born Feb. 18, 1808; John, born Sept. 16, 1809, died Oct. 21, 1848; Eliza Ann, born Feb. 5, 1812; Samuel, born July 11, 1817; George, born Jan. 22, 1819, died Jan. 6, 1850; William, born May 11, 1821, died Oct. 2, 1834.

Elizabeth, the mother, died June 15, 1821, leaving her infant son who had to be given in charge of a nurse. A housekeeper and a servant were also engaged. All this made a great expense and Sept. 27, 1821, Mr. Herrick married secondly Maria Everett, born Nov. 18, 1794, an intimate friend of his first wife, and their first child was named for the first wife. Such a prompt taking of a new wife excited much comment but he felt justified by circumstances. Mr. Herrick was not a hypocrite. There was no proof that he did not honor, respect and love his first wife. He acted independently according to the best interests of his family. His affairs did not warrant his living the customary period of a year and a day alone, lamenting.

An interpolation. Nearly fifty years ago in Allen Place, a robin flew from her nest to the ground and was caught by a cat. The following morning there was a great twittering in the tree—the father robin was enticing another robin to come to the nest. He succeeded and his baby robins lived. The witness to this act called upon a neighbor and said that some of the wild cats about should be shot. The neighbor declared that there were too many about and that he had but one,
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

a large Maltese cat with five claws on each foot, a good, lazy thing, too old to roam about. That night a gun was borrowed from another neighbor and in the dim light was fired at a cat. The following morning the proprietor of the estate said that he had buried a large Maltese cat with five claws on each foot, found dead in his garden. The robins lived happily. The cat had no family.

John and Maria's children were: James, born Jan. 27, 1824, died Oct. 11, 1827; Edward, born Nov. 16, 1825, died Oct. 26, 1827; James Edward, born March 10, 1828; Maria E., born Feb. 26, 1830, married Henry Wild, died Nov. 3, 1869; Sarah S., born March 27, 1832; and Ellen, born Sept. 16, 1834, died July 7, 1842.

John and Elizabeth began housekeeping in the west side of what has since been called the Osborn house. The Kingsley family then lived in the easterly part. Here were born their first three children. Mr. Herrick had a store where the Warren block now is. In 1815 he bought the Waverly house and built a store which stood on North Avenue near Market Street until 1889, when it was removed. There were thirty-one acres of land included in his purchase, extending to the railroad. The building was a three-story house with a large hall and four rooms on each floor. It was burned about 1853. There were on the estate 252 cherry trees, apricots, plums, pears, apples, nectarines, peaches, currants and a little strawberry patch which was greatly prized, as they were not so common in 1816 as they are now. Samuel George and William were born in the Waverly house.

Mr. Herrick sold the house about 1821. He then moved to a house which he built and which is now standing in that neighborhood—the Davis house—where were born Maria Everett (who married Henry Wild), Sarah Safford (who married John White of Medford and has three children) and Ellen.

Then Mr. Herrick moved to the North Beacon Street house situated about eight hundred feet east from Market Street on the north side of North Beacon Street. Here he died in 1842. His widow continued living there until her death. The heirs shortly afterwards sold it. The building a few years ago was moved back and is now called the Allston House.

Mrs. Merwin in her reminiscences gives the following description of the Herrick house on Meeting House Lane:

A few rods farther and on your right (from the Ruggles house) standing a long way in from the road, is a great brick house, the home of Mr. John Herrick. The entrance is by a long lane which is guarded by a great gate; but you can enter by that little turn-gate at the side of the larger one.

Five houses only on Meeting House Lane in 1820—the Sparhawk house, Solomon Rice's, the Winship house, Mr. Ruggles', Mr. Herrick's. About this time a road from the milldam to Watertown was opened. It passes a few rods north of the Solomon Rice house, through the Winship property and on to the Charles River. It was there that that old Winship house must have been taken down and the road levelled.

Samuel, the fourth child of John and Elizabeth Herrick, married Sarah White Tates of Boston. Her grandfather, Caspar Dietz, came from Germany and lived in Brookline. The name was anglicised into Tates. Her father, William Tates, was a seaman at the time of the 1812 troubles and was impressed and carried to England.

Samuel and Sarah had but one child, John William Herrick, born in 1861.
While living in the northern part of the Brackett house, corner of Market and North Beacon Streets, the son attended the Bennett Grammar School. He graduated from the East Bridgewater High School and at Bridgewater took the four years' course in the State Normal School, graduating in 1883. He is now the principal of the Mount Pleasant School at Plymouth, Mass.

George Herrick, the fifth child of John and Elizabeth, married his cousin Lydia, granddaughter of Isaac Herrick, son of John and Mary. She was the daughter of John Parker of Lexington and sister of Rev. Theodore Parker. Their only child, Ella P., married Benjamin Horne of Malden. They have three sons.

THE DRAPER FAMILY.

Jesse Draper, a descendant of James Draper who came to this country about 1624 and son of Jesse and Lois Draper, was born in Dover, Mass., Aug. 2, 1802, and married Mary Herrick, the oldest daughter of John Herrick in September, 1828. They first lived in the Charles River Hotel. Their children were Charles Henry, George Francis and Emma Amanda. The father died Aug. 11, 1846.


Emma Amanda Draper was a very successful teacher in the primary school on School Street from 1858 to 1862. She married Bradford F. White of Braintree, April 3, 1864. They had two children. Mary Anna married in 1892 Dr. Oliver Graham Burgess of Wareham, now of 168 Huntington Avenue. Francis Henry, the second child, died Dec. 27, 1896, aged twenty-nine.

Mrs. Jesse Draper married secondly Leonard George, who had three children by a former marriage, namely: Anna J. George, formerly head assistant of our high school; James George, who married Abbie Hersey, daughter of Eli Sanderson of Brighton; and Stevens George. Mrs. Jesse Draper died at her daughter's residence, Sept. 18, 1888.

HICHBORN FAMILY.

Samuel H. Hichborn was born in North Square, Boston. He had four children, John, Samuel, Edward and George R.

George R. Hichborn married Eliza Ann Herrick, daughter of John Herrick. Their children were Samuel, George R., Annie and John.

The father was a well known character in Brighton. He kept a dry goods store at the corner of Rockland and Washington Streets, now occupied by Fiske & Marshall, and afterwards in the Agricultural Fair building, now at the corner of Chestnut Hill Avenue. He was an original character and at times very humorous. Once an Irishman tried to beat down the price asked for a pair of boots, when Mr. Hichborn took one of the boots and threw it into the street, saying that he might as well throw the boots away. The good-hearted Irishman went for the boot, returned and paid the price demanded. At another time he frightened an Irishman by pulling off his wig and declaring that beating him down was enough to make a man tear the hair out of his head. He became an excellent auctioneer and was succeeded by his son Samuel.

Capt. Samuel Hichborn was born in
Brighton and was graduated at the grammar and high schools. He was in the auction and real estate business at School Square for about thirty years, and was appointed auctioneer at the Custom House by Collector Beard. He was a member of the Common Council in 1882 and 1883, was elected first assistant assessor from 1885 to 1892 and was chairman of the Dooming Board for four consecutive years. He was appointed principal assessor by Mayor Matthews in 1893. He is one of the old members of the Boston Light Infantry (Tigers) and in 1892 was elected commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. He has also been adjutant and first lieutenant of the Ancients, having joined the company in 1863. He is a member of Revere Lodge of Masons, also a member of Saint Paul's Royal Arch Chapter of Masons and of several clubs.

CAPT. DAVID WEST HERRICK.

Mr. Herrick is a descendant of Henry, the fifth son of Sir William, who first went to Virginia and settled in Salem in 1653. In 1667 Henry with his sons and their wives founded the first church in Beverly, where he was fined for kissing his wife on Sunday.

Captain Herrick was born Nov. 19, 1826, in a small village near the city of Hudson, N. Y. In 1840 he went to New York City and worked in an iron foundry. In 1841 he joined his brother who was chief engineer on the East Boston Ferry. In 1842 his brothers started a sawing and planing mill and he went with them. In 1847 he married Sarah Ann Wendell of London, England. Their children were Alfred Wendell, who lives in Allston, and Rosine Maria, both born in Boston. He married secondly Dec. 23, 1872, Mary Susan Perkins, who was born in Winterport, Me.

In 1848 he entered the employ of Prescott & Chapin, coal dealers. In 1857 his brother Hiram invented the first carpet sweeper ever used and David became interested in manufacturing.

In November, 1861, he enlisted in the First Massachusetts Cavalry at Readville and was appointed corporal in Company D. The regiment left Readville Dec. 25th and went to Hilton Head, South Carolina, where he was promoted to sergeant. In November, 1862, the regiment joined the Army of the Potomac. At the Battle of Aldie in June, 1863, he was wounded in the forearm and left breast and was in the hospital until July 18th when he received a furlough and returned home. Before his furlough expired he was detailed by the war department to recruit at Pittsfield. In January, 1864, he re-enlisted for three years. In February he was commissioned by Governor Andrew as second lieutenant and was assigned to the command of Company H of the same regiment. In November, 1864, he was commissioned first lieutenant and a few days after as captain and assigned to Company A. In July, 1864, while the regiment was near Richmond on a reconnaissance, his horse was shot through the neck, and the night before the mine was exploded in front of Petersburg his horse was again shot in the breast and within a short distance from where he was shot the week before.

He was mustered out of the service in July, 1865. In November, 1865, he was appointed on the police force of Boston and assigned to Division 4. In a few years he was appointed sergeant and the
following year lieutenant and assigned to Division 12, South Boston. In November, 1872, he was appointed captain and assigned to Station 14, Brighton, where he served as captain for fifteen years. In November, 1893, he retired from the police force on account of ill health, having served twenty-eight years during which time he did not receive a reprimand from his superior officers. He lives in his house on Chestnut Hill Avenue.

THE GEORGE H. BROOKS FAMILY.

Just before her execution, it is recorded, Madame Roland demanded pen and paper in order to write down the strange thoughts that were rising in her. Goethe regretted that this remarkable request was not granted; “for at the end of life thoughts hitherto impossible come to the collected mind like good spirits which let themselves down from the shining heights of the past.”

What a luminous record might be in our possession today if Captain Thomas Brooks had seen the vision of Madame Roland, had held in his later years the pen of the ready writer, and had strung the facts of his somewhat eventful life upon the threads of memory so that his posterity might see more clearly what is now seen "as through a glass, darkly."

Some rays of light stream from those shining heights of the past. It has been ascertained that Captain Thomas Brooks came from London, England, at least there are strong reasons to believe that he did; but precisely when he embarked or when he arrived is open to conjecture. He first settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, and was one of the "townsmen then inhabiting" to whom the Beaver Brook plowlands were granted in 1636. He was admitted freeman in May, 1635, in Watertown. In Drake’s History of Middlesex County, Massachusetts, the author says: — "The earliest list of the inhabitants of Watertown is dated July 25, 1636. It is a grant of the Great Dividends (allotted) to the freeman (and) to all the townsmen then inhabiting, being 120 in number." Among these names is that of Thomas Brooks whose allotment was twenty acres. Captain Thomas Brooks removed very soon from Watertown to Concord and settled in that part of Concord now known as Lincoln. He was a representative for seven years. He died in Concord May 21, 1667. His wife Grace died May 12, 1664.

Joshua Brooks, oldest son of Thomas and Grace, married Hannah, daughter of Hugh Mason of Watertown, and was a tanner at Lincoln where his descendants now live. He was the ancestor of nearly all the name in Concord and Lincoln. It may be said in passing that Caleb, a brother of Joshua, married Susannah Atkinson in 1660 and that by his second wife, Ann ———, he had Ebenezer, ancestor of Governor John Brooks (Gov. of Mass., 1816 to 1823) and Samuel, ancestor of Peter Chardon Brooks, H. U. ’52. Benjamin Brooks, the third son of Joshua by his second wife, was born in Concord, now Lincoln, about the year 1698 and removed to Townsend about 1741 or ’51. He married Elizabeth Green of Groton, Mass.

(One of the sisters of Benjamin Brooks married Daniel Adams of Townsend who was an ancestor of Dr. Daniel Adams, author of an arithmetic, grammar and other school books; another sister married ——— Davis, an ancestor of Timothy Davis, at one time a member of Congress.)
Abner Brooks, oldest son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Green Brooks, removed to Conway, Mass., in February, 1798; his wife was Anna Hobart, who was from the Lawrences of Groton.

Samuel Brooks, oldest son of Abner, was born in Townsend May 23, 1780. He came to Brighton (then called "Little Cambridge") when he was a lad, to live with Washington Streets. Here all his children were born. Then he removed to the more spacious house on Faneuil Street, erected in 1824 and since known as the Brooks homestead. In the History of Middlesex County, Rev. Mr. Whitney stated "Geo. H. Brooks' house on Faneuil Street, late the estate of his father, Samuel Brooks, earlier the estate of Thomas Sparhawk and still further back of Nathaniel Oliver." This has not been verified by the writer. It appears that there was an old house on or near the site of the present building which was burned. It was evidently the home of Thomas Sparhawk and he is supposed to have purchased the land of his father-in-law, Nathaniel Oliver.

with a Mr. Rice who had come from Conway.

He has said that when he arrived in Brighton he had one dollar and of this he paid fifty cents to a doctor for his services. Similar outlays for himself were not necessary until the last months of his long life. In early manhood he resided on the southwest corner of Foster and
There is quite a noted iron spring on
the estate. It flows freely and may go
on forever. Its banks are covered with
iron rust, and the water, although very
clear, pure and cool, is strongly impreg-
nated with iron. There is a large fre-
stone curb about it which bears the date
1832. Fifty years ago it was quite a re-
sort. It is a mild tonic and strengthen-
ing in its effects. Explicit mention is
made of this spring in Morse’s Geogra-
phy, used in Massachusetts schools in the
early part of this century.

Samuel Brooks represented the town
in the legislature and filled other impor-
tant offices. He was married in Brighton
by Rev. John Foster, D. D., April 27,
1806, to Jane Hill, daughter of Thomas
Hill of Hebron, Conn., and Keziah Jack-
son of Newton. She was born at New-
ton April 23, 1781, and died at Brighton
May 5, 1857.

Samuel Brooks died in Brighton
March 29, 1863, in his eighty-third year,
and was buried in Evergreen Cemetery.
His long life had been thoroughly in-
wrought in that of the town whose inter-
est had always been cherished by him.
His sturdy frame was typical of his char-
acter and stood four square to all the
winds of heaven. His benevolence was
the natural product of his faith in hu-
manity.

George Hobart Brooks, son of Sam-
uel and Jane Hill Brooks, was born in
Brighton, Aug. 29, 1808, in the house al-
ready mentioned, and later removed to the
house on Faneuil Street where he spent
the remainder of his life. He married
Lucy Dana White, June 26, 1831. He
died Sept. 19, 1892, and was buried at
Mount Auburn. Lucy D. Brooks was
born in Brighton, April 6, 1810, and died
July 15, 1895. She was the daughter of
Elijah and Nancy (Brackett) White.
“Grandmother White” had the rare
pleasure, which she evidently cherished,
of bestowing her loving attentions upon
a number of great-grandchildren. Serene
in her venerable age, for many mouths a
helpless invalid, surrounded by her nu-
merous descendants, for her there was no
sting in death nor terror in the grave.

GEORGE H. BROOKS.

Mrs. Lucy D. Brooks had the same
placid temperament; she was gentle and
kindly in manner and speech though by
no means devoid of energy when that was
demanded. In her own quiet way she
was active in the affairs of the parish, es-
pecially in its social and charitable func-
tions, but her benevolence extended
beyond the limits of kindred and church.
She was an angel of light to the needy
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

and suffering and was universally beloved. What she was in her own household cannot be rehearsed here but many who never saw her face nor knew her name have had occasion to "rise up and call her blessed."

George H. Brooks was of sterling character and one of the comparatively few of whom it may be truthfully said:— "His word is as good as his bond." He was a citizen of the best repute and everybody respected him. He was generous to the deserving. He never coveted the distinction that belonged to office holding in church or town but was quite content to live a modest, industrious life among his kindred and townspeople. He had positive convictions and knew how to defend them. He was always ready to give reasons for his views and opinions. He loved the trees he had planted and had helped his father to plant and the acres he had cultivated for many years.

He had a habit of cheerfulness which nothing could long disturb and he was remarkably free from those failings which aged people often display. He was a strong advocate of temperance and detested tobacco in all its forms. A friend of the cause of Peace, he was an admirer of the venerable Dr. Worcester of Brighton who was noted as a writer and apostle on that subject.

If George H. Brooks ever had an enemy, that fact was never known to those who knew him longest, and certainly he never deserved the enmity of any person.

The children of George H. and Lucy D. Brooks are:—

1. Samuel Brooks who married Susan Green Smith. She died Aug. 1, 1864, and he, in October, 1874. Their children surviving are:—
   (a) Frederick E., who married Susan Pierce. They have one child, Leslie Pierce.
   (b) Charles S., who married Jennie S. Orne; their children are Rachel Orne and George Hobart. And,
   (c) Arthur L. Brooks.
   (b) Ralph Boyer McDaniel, H. U. '94.

The latter married Helen Nolan and their children are Walton Brooks McDaniel 2nd, and Katherine.


THE SPARHAWK FAMILY.

In 1862 Mr. William Appleton found in the parish records at Dedham, Essex County, England, the earliest written information, as far as we know, of the Sparhawk family. He found here entries of the marriage in 1560 of Lewis Sparhawk and the birth of his grandson Nathaniel, who was to found the American branch of the family, in 1598.

NATHANIEL SPARHAWK.

Of Nathaniel's life in Dedham we learn nothing except his marriage with Mary, daughter of John Anger and Ann
Sherman of Dedham, and the birth of six children, one or two of whom died in England. In 1636 he left England to join at Newtowne a company which had left the Old World a year before under the guidance of Rev. Thomas Shepard. At that time Rev. Mr. Stone was about to follow Rev. John Hooker to Connecticut, and from Mr. Stone, Nathaniel Sparhawk bought property on what are now Mount Auburn and Brighton Streets; his house stood on the easterly side of Brighton Street, about midway between Mount Auburn Street and Harvard Square. In 1642 he was possessor of five houses and five hundred acres of land, to which was shortly afterwards added a considerable quantity granted him south of Charles River. Of the large tract which he owned on the south side of Charles River a small part on Sparhawk and Murdock Streets is still in possession of his descendants.

Nathaniel Sparhawk took an active part in town and colony affairs. In 1639 he was made freeman; from 1642 until 1647, he was a representative to the General Court, serving on important committees; he was a deacon of the church whose members met for worship in a log cabin by the riverside.

From England, Nathaniel and his wife had brought five children:—Nathaniel, of whose birth there is no record; Anna, whose age at the time of leaving England was thirteen years; Mary; John, who was three years old; Hester, a baby of less than a year. Some two years after their arrival a son, Samuel, was born, only to die within twelve months.

In the seventh and eighth years of their life in Cambridge this little group was somewhat broken up, first by the marriage of the eldest daughter, Anna, followed by the deaths in rapid succession of Mary, the wife and mother, and the eleven-year-old boy, John. And yet Nathaniel found speedy consolation for his sorrow, for within a year he was married to his second wife, Katherine. Their wedded life was short; during its three years, however, two daughters, Ruth and Elizabeth were born, of whom the former lived but a month. Elizabeth was one year old when in June, 1647, both father and mother fell victims to a disease which caused their deaths within a week of each other.

There now remained Nathaniel, Mary, Hester and Elizabeth, ranging in age from twenty-six to one year. At this time one thousand acres of their father's land were sold, probably for the benefit of the daughters. The property on the south side of Charles River fell to the share of Nathaniel who settled there two years after his father's death, and through whom it has come down to its present holders.

II. NATHANIEL SPARHAWK.

This second Nathaniel Sparhawk, the first of the family to live in Brighton, established his home, after his marriage, on the land inherited from his father's estate, where six generations of Sparhawks have since been born. Nathaniel's part in the life of early Brighton was similar to that of his father in Cambridge. He, too, became deacon of his church; and he was a selectman for seven years.

His wife, Patience, was a daughter of Rev. Samuel Newman, who is known for his "Concordance." Tradition tells of his working on his book in the long evenings by the light of a pine knot. Mr. Newman was born in England in 1602,
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

came to America in 1636, and lived here until his death in 1663.

Nathaniel Sparhawk died in 1685 or 1686, leaving seven children:
1. Nathaniel, born Nov. 3, 1650; died Feb. 12, 1651.
2. Mary, born in 1652, (?) married William Barrett; died Oct. 8, 1673, only three weeks after her marriage.
3. Sybil, born in 1655; married first Dr. Jonathan Avery in 1679, married a second time to Rev. Michael Wigglesworth; died Aug. 6, 1708.
4. Esther, born in 1661.
5. Samuel, born in 1664; married Sarah Whiting; died Nov. 2, 1713.
7. John, born in 1672; married Elizabeth Poole, married a second time to Priscilla Hemans; died April 29, 1718.

II. ANNA SPARHAWK.
Anna Sparhawk, daughter of Nathaniel, (I.) was thirteen years old when she came with her father from England in 1636. Six or seven years later she married Deacon John Cooper, who, Mr. Appleton says in his sketch of the family of Nathaniel Sparhawk, undoubtedly came from her own town of Dedham, England. They lived not far from Linnaean Street on the easterly side of North Avenue, Cambridge.

John Cooper was selectman from 1646 to 1684, town clerk from 1669 to 1681, besides being deacon of the church from 1668 until his death in 1691.

Anna afterwards married John Convers of Woburn and was living as late as 1712. Her children were:
2. Mary, born Sept. 11, 1645; married —— Meriam of Concord, Aug. 21, 1663. She was living in 1713.
4. Samuel, born Jan. 3, 1653; married Hannah Hastings in 1682; died Jan. 8, 1718 (?)
5. John, born Oct. 3, 1656; married Elizabeth Bordman in 1686; died Feb. 12, 1736 (?)
7. Lydia, born April 8, 1662; married John Francis Jan. 5, 1688 (?)

II. MARY SPARHAWK.
Mary, the daughter of Nathaniel (I.) of whose birth we can find no record, married Capt. William Lymmes. They had one daughter, Sarah, who married Moses Fisk.

II. HESTER SPARHAWK.
Hester Sparhawk was born in England June 21, 1635, and was but a year old when her father Nathaniel came to Cambridge. She married Samuel Adams of Chelmsford, and in 1693 had two children living, Joseph and Benjamin.

II. ELIZABETH SPARHAWK.
Elizabeth, the daughter of Nathaniel (I.) by his second wife, remained unmarried. She lived to the age of forty-seven.

III. SYBIL SPARHAWK.
Sybil Sparhawk, the daughter of Nathaniel (II.) and Patience Newman, was born in 1655. She married Dr. Jonathan Avery of Dedham July 22, 1679. Dr. Avery died probably in 1690, and shortly afterwards Sybil married Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, a famous Boston preacher. The title of his noted work,
'The Day of Doom,' suggests the religious atmosphere of the time. Mr. Wigglesworth's death, June 10, 1705, was followed three years later by that of his wife, Aug. 6, 1708. The children of Sybil's two marriages were:

1. Margaret, born Nov. 9, 1681; died in infancy.
2. Sybil, born Aug. 11, 1683; married Hon. Thomas Graves; died Nov. 1, 1721.
3. Margaret, born in 1685; died at Malden, Nov. 10, 1694.
4. Dorothy, born July 11, 1688.

III. SAMUEL SPARHAWK.

Samuel Sparhawk, son of Nathaniel (II.) and Patience Newman, was born Feb. 5, 1665. He married Sarah, daughter of Rev. Joseph Whiting of Lynn. He was freeman in 1690 and selectman of Brighton from 1701 until 1710. He died Nov. 2, 1713. His children were:

4. John, born June 12, 1702; married —— Jacobs; died in 1747.
5. Simon, born Nov. 30, 1704; died in infancy.
6. Thomas, born May 25, 1706; married Mary Oliver in 1731; died Aug. 16, 1783.

III. NATHANIEL SPARHAWK.

Nathaniel Sparhawk, son of Nathaniel (II.) and Patience Newman, was born in 1667. As a young man of twenty-three, he took part in the great expedition against Quebec in 1690. In 1693 he married Abigail, daughter of Simon Gates, and with her lived in the old house in Brighton which he had inherited from his father Nathaniel. Like his brother Samuel, he was selectman, holding the office from 1716 until 1730; and in 1724 he was elected a deacon of the church. He died Nov. 8, 1734. His children were:

1. Nathaniel, born in 1694; married Elizabeth Perkins; died May 7, 1732.

About a year after Nathaniel's death, his widow Abigail married Joseph Mayo. At his death she returned to her old home in Brighton to live with her grandson, Nathaniel. Here she lived to the great age of one hundred and six years. During the last few years of her life she was so feeble that she had to sit in a chair with a bar across the front to support her. This chair was one of the family curiosities until a few years ago, when it disappeared.


III. JOHN SPARHAWK.

John Sparhawk, son of Nathaniel (II.) and Patience Newman, was born in 1672. After graduating from Harvard College at the age of seventeen, he was made teacher of a grammar school which
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

prepared scholars for the college. In 1694 he went to Bristol, Rhode Island, to become the second pastor of the First Church there, of which the building had been erected in 1687. He was installed Oct. 2, 1695; his pastorate continued until his death on April 29, 1718, a period of twenty-four years. "He was a true servant of God, a faithful, diligent minister of the Gospel. He lived in great love and respect among his people and his death was lamented for many years."

He married Elizabeth Poole, and after her death married again. His second wife, Priscilla Hemans, was the mother of his two children:

1. John, born Sept. 27, 1711; married Jane Porter Oct. 4, 1737; died April 30, 1755.

2. Nathaniel, born March 27, 1715; married Elizabeth Pepperell June 10, 1742.

After the death of John Sparhawk his widow, Priscilla Hemans, married Jonathan Waldo, a wealthy merchant of Boston, who educated her sons at his own expense.

IV. MARY COOPER.

Mary Cooper, daughter of Ann Sparhawk and Deacon John Cooper, was born Sept. 11, 1645. On Aug. 21, 1663, she married John Meriam of Concord, Mass. They had one son, Joseph, who married Dorothy Brooks of Concord.

IV. SAMUEL COOPER.

Samuel Cooper, son of Anne Sparhawk and Deacon John Cooper, was married Dec. 4, 1682, to Hannah, daughter of Deacon Walter Hastings. He died Jan. 8, 1718. His wife survived him by fourteen years. Their children were:


2. Lydia, born March 9, 1684; married J. Gove Dec. 26, 1706.


5. Mary married Nathaniel Goddard Nov. 26, 1723.

6. Elizabeth, who apparently died young.

7. Walter, married Martha Goddard June 7, 1722.


IV. JOHN COOPER.

John Cooper, son of Anne Sparhawk and Deacon John Cooper, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Bordman on April 28, 1686. He lived next his father on the easterly side of North Avenue. His wife died in 1718; but he departed from the apparently common usage and remained a widower until his death, Feb. 12, 1736. To his nine children he left an estate of $2,868.53. The children were:


2. Elizabeth, died young.

3. Elizabeth, married Samuel Andrews April 10, 1741.


6. Sarah, born April 9, 1704.

7. Timothy, born April 9, 1706.


IV. LYDIA COOPER.

Lydia Cooper, daughter of Anne Sparhawk and Deacon John Cooper, married John Francis on Jan. 5, 1688. They moved to Medford, and there on Jan 3, 1728, John Francis died. Their children were:

1. John, born Oct. 10, 1688; died young.


4. Nathaniel, born in 1693; married Ann ——.


6. Anna, born Nov. 2, 1697; married Benjamin Dana July 23, 1724.

7. Joseph, born Jan. 5, 1700; married Elizabeth ——.


9. Lydia, born April 20, 1708; married Joseph Tufts.

10. Ebenezer, born March 25, 1708; married Rachel Tufts Nov. 15, 1733.

IV. SYBIL AVERY.

Sybil Avery, daughter of Sybil Sparhawk and Dr. Jonathan Avery, married Hon. Thomas Graves of Charlestown, Sept. 9, 1708. He was born June 28, 1683; was graduated at Harvard College in 1703. He was a physician and a judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. He died June 19, 1747. His wife, Sybil Avery Graves, died of smallpox, Nov. 1, 1721. Their children were:

1. Katherine, born April 2, 1717; married Hon. James Russell in April, 1738.


IV. EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH.

Rev. Edward Wigglesworth, son of Rev. Michael and Sybil (Sparhawk) Wigglesworth, was graduated at Harvard College in 1710. In 1722 he was appointed the first Hollis professor of divinity at Harvard, and in 1730
he received the degree of D. D. from Edinburgh. His first wife was Sarah, daughter of President John Leverett of the college, on June 15, 1726. She died Nov. 9, 1727, leaving no children, on Sept. 10, 1729. Edward Wigglesworth was married again. His second wife was Rebecca Coolidge. She died on June 5, 1754. Her husband survived until Jan. 16, 1765. Their children were:

1. Rebecca, born June 18, 1730; married Professor Stephen Sewall, Aug. 9, 1763; died in 1783.
2. Edward, born Feb. 7, 1732; married (1) Margaret Hill in 1765, (2) Dorothy Sparhawk, Jan. 6, 1778; died Jan. 17, 1794.
3. Mary born April 26, 1733; died July 5, 1758.

IV. SAMUEL SPARHAWK.

Samuel Sparhawk, son of Samuel and Sarah (Whiting) Sparhawk, married Joanna Winchester. He was selectman from 1737 to 1741. On April 12, 1734, he was made a deacon of the church. When he was fifteen years old his father died, leaving him to take care of his mother and four younger brothers. His house on Western Avenue was destroyed early in 1898. At his death on April 14, 1774, the "Boston Post" printed the following:

Last night died Deacon Samuel Sparhawk, in the seventy-sixth year of his age and in the forty-sixth year of his deaconship. He feared God from his youth. In very early life, by the death of his father, he had the care of a family devolve upon him, in which, at the desire of his pious mother, he kept up the worship of God. With uncommon care, wisdom and prudence, he conducted all the concerns of the family, and to the great comfort and benefit of the same. His whole life in the various stations, relations, peculiar trials of it, has been such an exhibition of wisdom and prudence, piety and goodness, as hath greatly recommended him to the esteem and respect, the love and confidence, of all who were acquainted with him. Being in a languishing state for some months, he saw death approaching, but it was with the calmness, composure and comfort that became a Christian whose views are carried beyond the grave, and who is begotten to a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

The children of Samuel Sparhawk were:

3. Sarah, baptized Nov. 3, 1734; apparently died young.
4. Dorothy, born July 14, 1739; married Professor Edward Wigglesworth Jan. 6, 1778.
5. John, born Nov. 8, 1745; married ——— Jacobs.

IV. JOHN SPARHAWK.

John, son of Samuel and Sarah (Whiting) Sparhawk, was graduated at Harvard College in 1723. He became a merchant in Plymouth. His wife was Miss M. A. Jacobs. He died in 1747. His children were:

1. Sarah.

IV. THOMAS SPARHAWK.

Thomas, son of Samuel and Sarah (Whiting) Sparhawk, lived in what has more recently been known as "the George II. Brooks house." He married Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Oliver, Jan. 14, 1731. He was selectman from 1744 to 1764, and was also a justice of the peace. He died Aug. 15, 1783, aged seventy-seven years. His children were:

1. Mary, born Jan. 3, 1732; married Isaac Gardner, Jr., April 26, 1753.
2. Elizabeth, baptized Sept. 30, 1733; married Elisha Gardner, June 21, 1753.
4. Thomas, born March 16, 1737; married Rebecca Stearns.
7. Oliver, baptized April 1, 1742; died in 1762.
8. Abigail, born April 19, 1746; married (1) Hull Sewall, March 20, 1766, (2) Palsgrove Wellington, M. D., in 1772.

IV. JOSEPH SPARHAWK.
Joseph, son of Samuel and Sarah (Whiting) Sparhawk, married Miss Cook, and after her death, Miss Sibley. It is not known which was the mother of his children, who were:
2. Hannah.
3. Timothy, married —— Conant.
4. Elizabeth.

IV. REV. NATHANIEL SPARHAWK.
Nathaniel son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Gates) Sparhawk, was born in the Sparhawk homestead in Brighton. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1715 and was ordained at Springfield Aug. 17, 1720. He married Elizabeth Perkins in Lynn, in March, 1720. He died May 7, 1732. His children were:
1. Elizabeth, born Dec. 28, 1721; died young.

IV. NOAH SPARHAWK.
Noah, son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Gates) Sparhawk, married Priscilla, daughter of Ichabod Brown, Sept. 24, 1724. At his father’s death he took the homestead in Brighton, where he was born. He died Feb. 4, 1749. His children were:
1. Priscilla, born Aug. 6, 1725; married Abraham Cutting.
2. Nathaniel, born in 1727; married (1) Lydia Blake in 1753, (2) Hannah Murdock in 1767; died in 1777.
3. Noah, born in 1729; married (1) A. Frink, (2) L. Whipple.
4. Martha, born in 1731; married John Hancock.
5. Nathan, born in 1734; married (1) —— Weeks, (2) —— Clapham.
7. George, born in 1742; died in 1757.

IV. SIMON SPARHAWK.
Simon, son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Gates) Sparhawk, settled in Stonington, Connecticut. He married a Miss Stoughton. His children were:
1. Patience, married —— Avery.
2. Simon, baptized, April, 1737.

IV. REV. JOHN SPARHAWK.
John, son of Rev. John and Priscilla (Hemans) Sparhawk, was graduated from Harvard College in 1731, and in October, 1736, was ordained as minister of the First Church of Salem. His wife was Jane Porter, daughter of Rev. Aaron Porter of Medford; their marriage took place on Oct. 4, 1737, from the house of her grandfather in Boston, Major Sewall, a brother of Chief Justice Samuel Sewall. Rev. John Sparhawk died July 26, 1777. His children were:
2. Jane, born April 16, 1740; died Jan. 25, 1741.
3. Catherine, born May 25, 1741; married Nathaniel Sparhawk.
4. John, born Feb. 16, 1743; mar-
ried Abigail King, Jan. 12, 1769.
5. Samuel, born Nov. 6, 1744.
6. Nathaniel, born March 27, 1746; was drowned in the Piscataqua in 1767.
12. ——, born June 21, 1754; died June 21, 1754.
13. Mehitable, born May 20, 1755; died July 26, 1757.

IV. NATHANIEL SPARHAWK.
Nathaniel, son of Rev. John and Priscilla (Hemans) Sparhawk, was a merchant in Boston up to the time of his marriage on June 11, 1742, to Elizabeth the only daughter of Sir William Pepperell of Kittery, Maine. Sir William built for his daughter a large and handsome house, which still stands in Kittery and is known as the "Sparhawk house." Nathaniel now gave up the greater part of his work in Boston and devoted himself largely to his business interests in Kittery. In his later years he was conspicuous as a judge and councillor; the dining-hall of his house is pointed out as the meeting-place of the Council.

Elizabeth (Pepperell) Sparhawk was, through her mother, a great-granddaughter of the famous Chief Justice, Samuel Sewall. After the death of her husband she lived with her daughter, Mrs. Charles Jarvis, in Boston, and there became noted for her kindliness and charity. She died in Boston in 1797.

The children of Nathaniel Sparhawk were:
1. William Pepperell, born in July, 1743; died young.
3. William Pepperell, born in Nov 1746; married Elizabeth Royall; died in 1816.
4. John, born in Nov. 1748; died young.
5. Andrew Pepperell, born June 3, 1750; married ——— Turner, Sept. 5, 1775; died in 1783.
6. Samuel Hirst, born in 1752; married in London; died in 1787.
7. Mary Pepperell, born in 1754; married Charles Jarvis, M. D.; died in 1815.

V. HANNAH COOPER.
Hannah Cooper, the daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Hastings) Cooper, married Edmund Frost, Feb. 1, 1710, at Cambridge, Mass. He lived in Kirkland Street at the time of his death, which occurred Nov. 6, 1752. His widow, Hannah, died May 15, 1767, aged eighty-three years. Their children were:
2. Elizabeth, baptized Feb. 22, 1712; married John Goddard, Feb. 19, 1734; died April 4, 1786.
3. Edmund, Jr., baptized June 12, 1715; married Sarah Rand, Aug. 9, 1750; probably died in 1777.
4. Stephen, baptized Jan. 18, 1718-19; was graduated at Harvard College in 1739; died Aug. 9, 1749.
5. Jonathan, baptized Feb. 20, 1720-21; probably died in infancy.
6. Gideon, baptized June 14, 1724; married Sarah Ireland, Jan. 18, 1753; died June 30, 1803.

VI. LYDIA COOPER.
Lydia Cooper, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Hastings) Cooper, married Jonathan Gove, Dec. 26, 1706, at Cambridge, Mass. She died at Weston, Mass., April 18, 1740. Her husband survived her. Their children were:
1. John, born Nov. 2, 1707.
4. Kezia, born April 17, 1715; married Deacon Joshua Loring in 1735.
5. Hannah, born Feb. 27, 1717-18; married Thomas Goddard, Jan. 3, 1738-9; died March 18, 1799.
7. Jonathan, Jr., born Feb. 16, 1721-22; died same day.
8. Jonathan, Jr., born Oct. 23, 1723; died same day.

V. SARAH COOPER.

Sarah Cooper, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Hastings) Cooper, married Ephraim Frost, Jr., Sept. 9, 1714, the brother of Edmund Frost, her sister Hannah's husband of Cambridge, Mass. Ephraim Frost, Sr., died June 26, 1769, Mrs. Sarah (Cooper) Frost died Feb. 21, 1753. Their children were:
1. Ephraim, born July 10, 1715; married Mary Cutter in 1739; died March 5, 1799.
6. Eunice, born July 19, 1724; died April 10, 1732.
7. Abigail, born April 25, 1726; married Mr. Carter.
9. Lydia, born Aug. 8, 1729.

V. WALTER COOPER.

Walter Cooper, son of Samuel and Hannah (Hastings) Cooper, married Martha Goddard, daughter of Benjamin and Martha (Paffrey) Goddard, June 7, 1722, at Cambridge, Mass. He died Sept. 27, 1751. His wife survived him, and died April 10, 1768, aged sixty-five years. Their children were:
1. Walter, baptized March 13, 1724; died in infancy.
2. Walter, baptized Feb. 23, 1728-9; married Lydia Kidder March 13, 1755; died April 1, 1756.
3. Benjamin, baptized Feb. 8, 1729-30; died in infancy.
5. Samuel, baptized Nov. 28, 1736; died in infancy.
7. Benjamin, baptized Feb. 10, 1740-1; died in 1760.
8. Nathaniel, baptized April 14, 1742.

V. JOHN COOPER.

John Cooper, son of Samuel and Hannah (Hastings) Cooper, married Lydia, daughter of Solomon Prentice, April 6, 1721. They had no children. He died March 13, 1723-4, and his widow married Thomas Kidder in about a year.

V. JONATHAN COOPER.

Jonathan Cooper, son of Samuel and Hannah (Hastings) Cooper, married Sarah, daughter of Solomon Prentice, Oct. 25, 1732, at Cambridge, Mass. He died in Charlestown in 1766, probably in that portion near "Porter's," which is now embraced in Cambridge and formerly called Cooper's Corner. Their children were:
2. Sarah, born Sept. 5, 1736.
5. Daniel, born Aug. 7, 1743; married Lydia Mullett, May 9, 1764.
7. Lydia, born April 24, 1748; married Samuel Cox, Nov. 16, 1768.

V. JOHN COOPER.

John Cooper, son of John and Elizabeth (Bordman) Cooper, married Hannah Johnson Oct. 21, 1725. He died April 15, 1733. Their children were:
2. William, born Jan. 11, 1729-30; died in infancy.
3. Anna, baptized in April, 1732.

V. ELIZABETH COOPER.

Elizabeth Cooper, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Bordman) Cooper, married Samuel Andrew, April 10, 1741. Winthrop calls him a "preacher."

V. ANNA COOPER.

Anna Cooper, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Bordman) Cooper, married Joseph Carter of Woburn, Mass., Feb. 12, 1718-19, and they appear to have had only one child, Anna.

V. NATHANIEL FRANCIS.

Nathaniel Francis, son of John and Lydia (Cooper) Francis, married Ann. He lived in Medford, Mass., and in Charlestown, where he died Sept. 2, 1764. His wife survived him and died at Mason, N. H., Dec. 31, 1777, aged seventy-four years. Their children were:
1. Nathaniel, born —; married Phoebe Frost, April 11, 1751.
2. Benjamin, born —; married (1) Lydia Convers, April 7, 1757; (2) Sarah Hall.

V. SAMUEL FRANCIS.

Samuel Francis, son of John and Lydia (Cooper) Francis, married Mary. Administration on his estate was granted to his son-in-law, Aaron Blanchard, Dec. 1, 1778. Their children were:
1. John, born —; married —; died —.
2. Samuel, born —; married —; died —.
3. Lydia, born —; married Ebenezer Blunt.
5. Hannah, born Nov. 28, 1726; married Mr. Dickinson, June 16, 1748.
7. Rebecca, born —; married Aaron Blanchard.

V. ANNA FRANCIS.

Anna Francis, daughter of John and Lydia (Cooper) Francis, married Benjamin Dana, July 23, 1724. He was a captain and died June 5, 1751, aged sixty-two years. His wife survived him. Their children were:
1. John, born July 10, 1725; married Abigail Smith in 1748.

165
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

2. Anna, born Nov. 25, 1726; died April 20, 1727.
3. Anna, born March 5, 1727-8; married Jonathan Kendrick, March 2, 1748-9.
5. Mary, born — ; married — ; died — .
7. Francis, born Feb. 6, 1737.

V. JOSEPH FRANCIS.
Joseph Francis, son of John and Lydia (Cooper) Francis, married Elizabeth — . He died July 16, 1774. Their children were:
1. Susanna, born Nov. 28, 1734; married Samuel Cutter, April 28, 1757; died Dec. 19, 1817.
3. Lucy, born March 12, 1738-9; married Edward Wilson, Nov. 23, 1758.
5. Ebenezer, born Dec. 23, 1744; married Judith Wood in 1760; died July 7, 1777.
8. Aaron, born Feb. 16, 1750-1; married — ; died in 1825.
9. John, born Sept. 28, 1753 (Col); died July 30, 1822.

V. KATHERINE GRAVES.
Katherine Graves, daughter of Hon. Thomas and Sybil (Avery) Graves, married Hon. James Russell, April 13, 1738. She died Sept. 13, 1778. Their children were:
2. Thomas, born April 18, 1740; married Elizabeth Henley, May 2, 1765.
4. Rebecca, born Aug. 28, 1743; died young.
5. James, born July 7, 1745; died young.
9. Mary, probably born in 1752; died July 24, 1806.

V. MARGARET GRAVES.
Margaret Graves, daughter of Hon. Thomas and Sybil (Avery) Graves, married Samuel Cary of Charlestown, Mass., Dec. 24, 1741. She died Oct. 8, 1762. Samuel died Nov. 28, 1769. Their children were:
2. Thomas, born Oct. 18, 1715; was graduated at Harvard College in 1761; married Esther Carter, May 25, 1775; died Nov. 24, 1808.
4. Abigail Coit, probably born in 1751.

V. REBECCA WIGGLESWORTH.
Rebecca Wigglesworth, daughter of Rev. Edward and Rebecca (Coolidge) Wigglesworth, married Prof. Stephen Sewall, Aug. 9, 1763. She died Dec. 1783. Prof. Sewall died July 23, 1804, aged seventy-one years. They had one son, Stephen, Jr.

V. REV. PROF. EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH, D. D.
Rev. Edward Wigglesworth, D. D., son of Rev. Edward and Rebecca (Coolidge) Wigglesworth, was the second Hollis professor of divinity at Harvard College. He married Margaret, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Cushing) Hill, in 1765. Their children were:
4. Thomas, born Aug. 1773; died in infancy.
5. Thomas, born Nov. 2, 1775; married Jane Norton April 28, 1803.
Miss Margaret (Hill) Wigglesworth died in April, 1776, and Rev. Edward Wigglesworth married the second time, his cousin, Dorothy Sparhawk, June 6, 1778. She died Aug 25, 1778, and he married the third time in October, 1785, Miss Sarah Wigglesworth.

V. SAMUEL SPARHAWK.
Samuel, son of Samuel and Joanna (Winchester) Sparhawk, married Elizabeth Gardner of Brookline, March 23, 1758. She was a sister of Col. Thomas Gardner. They lived on the family place on Western Avenue. Their children were:
1. Mary, born Dec. 17, 1758; married Isaac S. Gardner in 1784.
2. Joanna, born April 6, 1764.

V. JOANNA SPARHAWK.
Joanna, daughter of Samuel and Joanna Winchester Sparhawk, married
Col. Thomas Gardner, June 12, 1755. Col. Gardner was carried wounded from Bunker Hill to the house of his sister, Mrs. Samuel Sparhawk, in Brighton, where he died on July 22, 1775. His wife died Nov. 24, 1794. Their children were:

1. Richard, married Hannah Goldthwaite.
2. Thomas, died young.
3. Thomas, married Hannah Gardner.
4. Samuel.
5. Elizabeth.

V. JOHN SPARHAWK.

John, son of Samuel and Joanna Winchester Sparhawk, married Mary Bacon, Oct. 29, 1767. Their children were:

1. Benjamin, born Jan. 6, 1769; married Emma Martin.
2. John, born July 24, 1770; married Mrs. E. M. Sparhawk; died April 12, 1861.
4. Mary Stacey, born April 26, 1775.
5. Thomas, born Feb. 2, 1779.

V. MARY SPARHAWK.

Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Oliver) Sparhawk, married Isaac Gardner, Jr., of Brookline. The Gardner estate, where he lived, is that now owned by Mr. Moses Williams in Brookline. When Mr. Gardner's house was burned, soon after he came into possession, his fellow-townsmen (there were then only about fifty families in the town) most of them heavily taxed farmers contributed one hundred pounds for rebuilding. At the beginning of the Revolutionary trouble he was made a captain of the militia, and was the first man to fall on the day of the battle of Lexington, being shot by the roadside on his way to the scene of action. His wife, Mary Sparhawk Gardner, never recovered from the shock of his death, dying herself two years afterwards. Of their ten children, but four are recorded:

Isaac Sparhawk, married Mary Sparhawk, June 13, 1784.
Joanna, married Thomas Gardner in 1700.
Samuel.
Susanna, married Dr. William Aspinwall.

V. HON. THOMAS SPARHAWK.

Thomas, son of Thomas and Mary Oliver Sparhawk, was graduated at Harvard College in 1755, and the same year settled in Lunenburg as a teacher. On July 10th, 1758, he married Rebecca Stearns of Watertown and lived in Brighton until 1769, when he moved to Walpole, N. H. There he was clerk of the court and judge of Probate. He died in November, 1802. His children were:

1. Thomas, born April 12, 1760; married Octavia Frink in 1791; died April 1, 1848.
2. Rebecca, born July 17, 1762; married Josiah Bellows of Walpole, April 13, 1788; died in 1792.
3. Oliver Stearns, born July 23, 1764; died Oct. 18, 1765.
4. Oliver Stearns, born July 16, 1771; married (1) Hanna Stearns Whitney, Nov. 3, 1798; (2) Naomi Sparhawk in 1819; died July 6, 1824.
5. Mary, born Sept. 30, 1773, was second wife of Josiah Bellows; died July 31, 1869.

V. ABIGAIL SPARHAWK.
Abigail, daughter of Thomas and Mary Oliver Sparhawk, married Hull Sewall of Brookline, March 20, 1766. He died in 1767, and five years later Abigail married Palsgrave Wellington. He taught school in Brighton at one time and was deacon of the church in 1784. He afterwards lived in Alstead, N. H. The children of Abigail Sparhawk and Mr. Wellington were:

1. Mary Oliver, born Aug. 1773, at Menstomy.
3. Lucy, born June, 1788.
5. Christiana.

6. Abigail.
7. Edmund, graduated at Harvard in 1811; died in 1823.

V. NATHANIEL SPARHAWK.
Nathaniel, son of Noah and Priscilla (Brown) Sparhawk, was born at the Sparhawk homestead in Brighton, inheriting it at his father's death. He married Lydia Blake of Boston, who died Sept. 27, 1766. Their children were:

1. John, born Sept. 10, 1754; died in 1791.
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

1786; died March 17, 1812.

6. Lydia, born April 10, 1763; married ——— Clark; died May 10, 1846.

One year after the death of his first wife Nathaniel Sparhawk married Hannah Murdock of Newton, a woman of remarkable ability and energy, for whom Murdock Street was afterwards named. At her husband's death she was left with little means and was obliged to mortgage the family property. By working with her needle, however, she earned enough to pay off the mortgage and save the place for her children. Nathaniel was selectman from 1772 to 1775. His death in October of 1777 was brought on by exposure in the army of the Revolution. His children by his second wife were:

2. Edward, born Nov. 29, 1770. (Thanksgiving Day.)
NOAH SPARHAWK.

Noah, son of Noah and Priscilla (Brown) Sparhawk, was born at the Sparhawk homestead in Brighton. He married Abigail Frink, and after her death, Lydia Whipple. He lived successively in Barre, Croyden and Rutland, Vermont. His children were:


3. Martha.

V. EBENEZER SPARHAWK.

Ebenezer, son of Noah and Priscilla Brown Sparhawk, was graduated at Harvard in 1756. After teaching for four years, he began in January, 1760, to preach in Charlestown; in November of the same year he was ordained in Templeton, Mass. His first wife was Abigail, daughter of Rev. David Stearns, whom he married on Sept. 1, 1763. She died April 21, 1772, and on Dec. 2, 1773, he married Naomi, daughter of Rev. Abraham Hill of Shelburne. Their children were:


170
unmarried.

6. Elizabeth, born July 9, 1782; married Samuel Lee, in June, 1804.

7. George, born Oct. 8, 1784; died at Mobile, Ala., in 1804.

8. Samuel, born July 23, 1786; married Mary Hudson in 1820; died in 1835.

EDWARD SPARHAWK.

Edward Sparhawk, son of Nathaniel and Hannah Murdock Sparhawk, was born in the old house which stood about where the house of the late Edward C. of West Roxbury. When the town of Brighton was incorporated in 1807, he was elected collector; in the following year he was selectman. He was a charter member of Bethesda Lodge of Masons, organized in 1819. He succeeded Gorham Parsons as president of the Bank of Brighton, which position he held for twenty-three years; was first president of the Citizens Mutual Insurance Company; was commissioned justice of the peace by Governor Brooks in 1819. He was town collector in 1807; treasurer, from 1830 to

Sparhawk now is. He was but seven years old at his father’s death. In 1802 he had the old house on rollers in order to make some repairs; during the night a storm sprang up and blew it over. He then built the house the main part of which now stands on Murdock Street, of which a picture is given. Here he lived and died on the ancestral estate which has not been out of the family since the emigrant came upon it in 1638. In 1804 he married his cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of Ephraim and Charity (Davis) Murdock 1836; selectman in 1808-9 and from 1817 to 1827; and served in the Massachusetts legislature in 1829. His good judgment and integrity won for him public confidence; he was much employed in settlement of estates as executor, administrator, trustee and referee. He was treasurer of the Cattle Fair Hotel Corporation until his ninetieth year. For many years he was a deacon of the First Parish Church. He received from the insurance company a silver pitcher in acknowledgment of his faithful service; from the stockholders of
the Bank, also a silver pitcher; and at his retirement he was presented by the directors of the Bank with a watch, chain and seal.

Mrs. Sparhawk was equally known and respected in Brighton. For twenty-eight years she was president of the Ladies' Association of the First Parish. She died at the age of seventy-five.

Edward Sparhawk survived his wife about ten years, and up to his ninety-fifth year he was to be seen, almost every day, walking to and from the Bank, of which he had so long been president. His step was firm, unaided by cane; his mind was clear to within a few days of his death. He died on Sept. 2, 1867, aged ninety-six years, nine months. His children were:
1. Edward Corey, born in 1805.
2. Samuel, born in 1807; died Nov. 24, 1826, aged twenty.
3. George, born May 9, 1810; died Nov. 1879.
4. Thomas Gardner, born in 1812; died in infancy.

VI. CATHERINE SPARHAWK.

Catherine, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah Murdock Sparhawk, was married Feb. 10, 1825, to John Cole; her mother went to live with them at East Cambridge. After some years Mr. and Mrs. Cole went to Charlestown. Mr. Cole was blind for many years, dying in 1854. His wife died at the age of ninety, on Dec. 3, 1863, while on a visit to her brother Edward. She was buried in her husband's tomb in Charlestown, directing in her will that the tomb should be sealed forever after her burial. Mr. and Mrs. Cole had no children.

VII. EDWARD COREY SPARHAWK.

Edward Corey Sparhawk, oldest child of Edward and Elizabeth Murdock Sparhawk, died on May 31, 1890, aged eighty-five years. He was like his father, tall, very erect and a gentleman of the old school. He inherited very strong traits. To his friends he was genial, gentlemanly and hospitable; honorable in his dealings and abhored dishonesty and trickery. For many years he was selectman of Brighton, one of its assessors, a director in the Market National Bank and president and director of the Citizens Mutual Insurance Company. He was the oldest member of Bethesda Lodge and one of its past masters. In religion he was an uncompromising Universalist, and built and furnished the church at Allston now owned by the second Unitarian Society.

At an early age Mr. Sparhawk, like many other New England boys, desired to be independent and gain experience by a trip to sea. He made several voyages to different parts of the world and gained the position of mate of a ship when his mother urged his return home. He complied and took charge of the home farm; in this as in other undertakings he was successful.

April 9, 1833, he married Susan Elizabeth Greenwood (see Greenwood family, page 64). They had no children but adopted her nieces, Rhoda J. and Susan Elizabeth Ames.

Rhoda Jane married on March 19, 1874, Munroe W. Hatch, son of Cyrus M. Hatch, formerly of Brighton. He was brother of C. Judson Hatch of Murdock Street. Munroe died April 20, 1887, leaving Edward Sparhawk Hatch, a young physician, and Grace Greenwood Hatch.
Susan Elizabeth married April 8, 1875, Charles D. B. Fisk of Portland, Me. They reside on Sparhawk Street, corner of Elko Street, next to the house of her sister, Mrs. Hatch. They have two children, Clarence Ames and William Francis. Mr. Fisk has been interested in the advancement of Brighton and was president of the Citizens Improvement Association.

1. Johnson Jackson, died unmarried in 1876.


Dr. Marion is descended from Revolutionary stock on the maternal side (the Prescotts of Concord) and from Isaac Marion of Boston on the paternal side. He was graduated from Dartmouth College in the class of 1866 and from the medical school in 1869. He came directly to Brighton where, with the exception of fifteen months spent abroad in travel and study, he has remained in active practice of his profession. For twenty years he was physician to the Overseers of the Poor of Boston, resigning that office in 1895. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society and an ex-president of the Middlesex South District Medical Society; a member of the Cambridge Medical Improvement Society, of the Boston Obstetrical Society and Boston Society of the Medical Sciences.

He has served in the state militia as private, orderly sergeant and lieutenant; later as assistant surgeon, surgeon and medical director. He served also his country in the Civil War and is one of the charter members of Francis Washburn Post 92, G. A. R., for many years its surgeon and two years its commander. Bethesda Lodge claims him as a past master and the Grand Lodge, a past district deputy grand master. He belongs
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

to the University Club and St. Botolph Club of Boston, to the Beverly Yacht Club and to the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

Dr. Marion's residence is on Sparhawk Street, corner of Murdock Street. His brother, Dr. Otis H. Marion, resides on Harvard Avenue, Allston.

THE BRECK FAMILY.

First generation in America. Edward Breck, born in 1595; died in 1662.

Edward Breck was a yeoman and landowner of Lancaster County, England. He lived at both Ashton (now Ashton-under-Lyne) and Rainforth (now Rainford), the former about forty miles, the latter about ten miles from Liverpool. Being filled with the spirit of earnest piety and independence, he emigrated with the Puritans to Dorchester, Mass., about 1630 (arriving at Dorchester probably in 1636). One of his daughters died in England before his departure. He brought with him his wife, his son Robert, his daughter Elinor, and probably one other daughter who died young in Dorchester. His wife and daughter died about 1640, and in 1647 he married Isabel Rigby, widow of John Rigby of Dorchester, who survived him. He was a member of the church in 1635 and admitted freeman in 1639. He held the office of selectman in 1642-1646, 1655-1656 and 1659. He was one of a committee for building a new meetinghouse in 1649.

It is represented that Mr. Theodore L. Hawes of Dorchester has in his possession a very interesting letter written by Rev. James Wood, rector of Ashton, to Edward Breck dated the "12th of 2nd month" about 1634, showing that Mr. Breck must have been very highly respected. Abstracts are here presented:

"To his deare and loving ffrend, Edward Brekke at Dorchester, in New England, these,

"Ould and loving ffrend, though I have written twise and received no return, yet I cannot let slipp such an opportunitie, but write againe at least with importunie, to force my old ffrend to his penn againe. But me thinkes my thoughts return this apologie for my old friend, he is in sorrowe for his deare wife, for his sweet daughter, both which I hear God hath of late taken unto himself. So hopeful a sonne here, so gracies and sweet a wife and daughter there cannot but lye closse to a tender father and loving husbands hart. But I question not but God hath fitted you for these sadd and heavie tryalls before he brought them upon you. He hath stored you with grace to manage all states and conditions, and wisdome to deny all affecious and unseemly passions. Now you see the lords will is done. I know you cannot but willingly submit. You have lost wife and children, loving and lovely, (but they are not lost) who are singing halleluiahs in heaven and injoy for an earthly husband, parent eternall and heavenly. But O they were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and content and comfort was lapped upp in their inoyment. I know it was not so, you were of too nigh communion with God to satisfie yourself with creature comforts. But I loved them dearly, your love may now the more freely and intirely be carried on to God that gave them. . . . . We blesse God for your peace, union and harmonie in your churches; care to redresse errors and opinions which with as abound. . . . .
ancient times, when after the Marian-
times that Religion began to spring: God
honored Rainforth with many godly pil-
Iars, men famous in their days for faith
and holiness and the profession of true
Religion, when the country was over-
whelmed or greatly crowded with Relig-
ion or Superstition, yet these men (whose
names are not yet worn out of memory)
cleave fast to the truth.

. . . . My exhortation therefore is,
To hold forth this Faith and continue
faithful therein untill Death, never leave
it, forsake it not lest God forsake you,
and cast you off forever: But is Beloved,
and that which is my grieve that I have
been informed and dare not but believe it,
that there are men among you who are
departed from the faith and purity of the
Gospel to depend upon Jesuistacall and
Sataniscal delusions, I mean such as go
under the name of Quakers, who depend
not on the Scriptures for Light, but on
what they receive from a spirit which
casteth them into a Trance. What these
Trances are let men of understanding, for
I am weak, only tell.

. . . . There was a mans wife de-
sired to go to one of the Quakers meet-
ings, her husband was unwilling, but after
importunites he gave her leave, but she
was so wrought upon in that meeting
that when she came home againe shee
was filled with Revelations, and spoke as
though shee had spoke with the Tongue
of Angels to admiration farre above her-
sel; her Husband told her, she was
bewitched; she was far enough from be-
lieving that, but he could not satisfy him-
sel, but would search her body to see
what tokens he could find, and about her
arm he found a silk thread: he inquired
how that came there; She seriously con-
fessed, she knew nothing of it: well, saith he, this shall not remain here; then they took it away, and then she returned to be the same women that she was before she went to the Quakers meeting. If this be a true story, as I credibly believe, tell me, if there were witchcraft used in this Quakers meeting, yea, or nay?

. . . I shall say no more, but commend you to God and to the Word of his Grace, which is able to build you up further, and to give you an inheritance among them that are sanctified. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all and alway. Amen.

"Your old Frend and Brother
"in the Lord Jesus,
"EDWARD BRECK.
"Dorchester in New England,
"Aug. 17, 1655."

This paper was answered in a pamphlet among others presented by George III. to the British Museum, entitled "An Answer to a Scandalous Paper wherein were some Queries given to be answered and likewise therein to be found many Lies and Slanders, and false accusations against those people whom he (and the World) calls Quakers. Dated from Dorchester in New England, Aug. 17, 1655, subscribed Edward Breck, which was directed to the people of Rainforth in Lancashire which he calls a Church of Christ. The truth is cleared of his scandalls, Lies and Slanders, and he found to be a Reproaches of the Church of Christ. This Paper and Queries answered by those people called Quakers." Then follow the verses: Rom. 15: 3; Isa. 52: 14-16; Matt. 5: 11-12.

Edward Breck, fifth in direct line from Edward Breck first, was married to Mary Davis, Feb. 26, 1761, and died June 30, 1767, leaving three children, viz.:
Jonathan, born May 12, 1762; died May 12, 1829.
Edward, born March 3, 1764; died April 2, 1838.
Joseph, born June 2, 1766; died May 28, 1801.

Edward fifth's widow married John Baker of Roxbury March 4, 1772. Edward fifth died without a will and left but a small amount of property. Edward fourth was appointed guardian for the children June 20, 1772, and Benjamin Bass became surety. After the death of Edward fourth said Bass was appointed guardian Feb. 28, 1786.

Jonathan, sixth son of Edward Breck fifth, was apprenticed to Joshua Seaver of Medfield to learn the currier trade which he afterwards pursued. When about sixteen years of age his master was drafted to go to service in the Revolutionary army. Having a family of young children, he was so much distressed at the thought of leaving them that young Jonathan Breck took pity on him and perhaps thinking it would be a very pleasant change to be relieved from the drudgery of the shop, but above all being filled with enthusiasm for the cause of liberty and independence, he offered himself as a substitute in the place of his master. He was gladly accepted by the captain of the company, who no doubt was pleased with the exchange—a bright young stripping for a fearful and despondent father of a family. He served in two different companies. He witnessed the battle of Bunker Hill from Dorchester Heights when about thirteen years old. He married Patience Dunton, March 26, 1789, who was born Nov. 24, 1765. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Margaret

176
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

(Morse) Dunton. Margaret was the eighth child of Captain Samuel Morse of Medfield, was born Aug. 19, 1737, married Benjamin Dunton, Aug. 28, 1763, and Captain Adams Peters, Nov. 30, 1769, and died in 1816.

The children of Jonathan and Patience were: Edward, born Jan. 3, 1790; Benjamin Dunton, born Feb. 14, 1792; Hon. Joseph, born July 1, 1794; Amy, born Aug. 25, 1856, at the advanced age of ninety years and nine months.

Hon. Joseph Breck, (seventh generation from the first Edward Breck) son of Jonathan and Patience (Dunton) Breck, was born in Medfield July 1, 1794, and died in Brighton, June 14, 1873. He married Sarah Bullard at Pepperell Oct. 7, 1819. She was the daughter of Rev. John Bullard of Pepperell and his wife.

Joe:ph Breck's Residence.

July 1, 1796; Samuel, born June 9, 1798; William, born April 19, 1800; Margaret, born April 28, 1802; Jonathan Davis, born March 23, 1805; Elias, born May 9, 1807. They were all born in Medfield and baptized by the Rev. Dr. Prentiss.

In 1821 Jonathan and wife with his son Samuel and three youngest children moved to Union, Maine, and settled upon a farm, where he died Dec. 29, 1830. She Elizabeth (Adams) and granddaughter of the Rev. Amos Adams, pastor of the Old Church on the Hill, in Roxbury. Sarah died Aug. 25, 1863, aged seventy-two years and five months. Sarah had four brothers and three sisters. Three brothers were graduates of Harvard. Henry was judge of the Supreme Court of Louisiana; Charles, a judge in Massachusetts; Royal, a clergyman in Peoria,
Ill.; John, a merchant at one time at Mobile, but having lost his wife and children by death returned to live with his brother-in-law, Joseph Breck, in Brighton. During the War of the Rebellion, the daily papers were filled with startling news and this brother-in-law was accustomed to read aloud to Mr. Breck. One evening he said: "There is no news in the paper; let us turn to the Book of Job."

Hon. Joseph Breck was elected the eighth president of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society and filled the office for the term of four years, commencing with 1859. He was one of the original members of the society elected to the highest office and to many minor places of trust, all of which he filled with credit to himself and to the society. He was a frequent contributor to the exhibitions of the society for many years and served its interests in season and out of season, on various committees and often as chairman.

He was for many years the editor and proprietor of "The New England Farmer," established in 1820. It was one of the oldest and best agricultural papers in the country and continued until 1846, when he became the Boston publisher of "The Horticulturist." In 1835 the "Horticultural Register" was started and in 1837 Mr. Breck purchased it and for two years edited and published it.

Few persons have done more for American horticulture and agriculture than Mr. Breck. He established in 1836 the Agricultural House now incorporated under the firm of Joseph Breck & Sons. He published a very interesting little book entitled "The Young Florist, or Conversations on the Culture of Flowers and on Natural History, with numerous engravings, from original designs, by Joseph Breck, Superintendent of the Horticultural Garden, Laneaster, Mass. Boston. Russell, Odiorne & Co., 1833." It is a work that should be republished for the benefit of the present day children. On the first page of a copy in the possession of the Horticultural Society, the following appears: "This book was the cause of the development of my love for flowers. Parker Barns, May 5, 1863." A much larger work entitled "The Flower Garden or Breck's Book of Flowers," with directions for their cultivation, was published in Boston in 1851.

Mr. Breck came to Brighton in 1836 and purchased the house and about twenty-eight acres of land on Washington Street, extending to Allston, between the old Livermore house and Horace W.
Jordan's estate. Here he established a nursery. For several years it was chiefly used for raising vegetable and flower seeds, and afterwards for a collection of hardy shrubs, herbaceous and bulbous-rooted plants and for the cultivation of roses, phloxes, peonies and tulips. To the raising of phloxes, he gave much attention for about a quarter of a century and gained one of the largest and best

man and a distinguished pillar in the Orthodox Church. He was state representative in 1847-1849, 1850 and 1862, and senator in 1863.

Charles Henry Bass Breck, son of Joseph and Sarah (Ballard) Breck, was born in Pepperell, Aug. 23, 1820. He married Frances A. Brown in September, 1848. She was born in Brighton, Sept. 12, 1828, and died March 18, 1871.

C. H. B. BRECK.

collections in the country. His grape ries contained varieties of the choicest grapes.

In 1854 he purchased an estate at Oak Square, between Nonantum and Tremont Streets. The house, a picture of which is here presented, was built by Nathan Matthews. Here Mr. Breck created an extensive nursery. Here he lived until his death, June 14, 1873.

Mr. Breck was a strong temperance

Mr. Breck's education was acquired in the Lancaster Academy. When yet a boy, he began assisting his father, and entering the store early displayed exceptional aptitude for the business. His progress was steady and substantial; and in 1850 he became a partner, taking the place of Edward Chamberlin, of the original firm of Joseph Breck & Co., whose interest he purchased, the firm
name then becoming Joseph Breck & Son.

This firm name was retained for twenty-two years when the slight change was made to the present style of Joseph Breck & Sons upon the admission, in 1872, of his son, Charles H., to the partnership. In 1885 his second son, Joseph F., was admitted, the firm name, however, remaining unchanged.

Mr. Breck has been the senior member and head of the house since June, 1873, when Joseph Breck died, full of years. During his long connection with the business, it has developed and expanded to large proportions, and he has become widely known throughout the country as a representative man in the trade. He has also done much in various practical ways to encourage agriculture in New England. In the Brighton District of Boston, where he resides, he held numerous positions of trust before its annexation to the city, among them, those of selectman for three years and member of the School Committee for six years; and after annexation he was four terms, 1876, '78, '79 and '80, a member of the Boston Board of Aldermen, and six years, 1878-84, a member of the Board of Directors of the East Boston Ferries. He has been long a prominent member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, having held the position of chairman of the committee of arrangements for seventeen years, and being now a vice-president of the institution. His only outside business interest is the Metropolitan National Bank of Boston, of which he is a director. He is the oldest member and past master of Bethesda Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons. He is one of a small minority of citizens who, in a Samaritan way, sac-

rifice substantially, personally and physically, to aid the sick and unfortunate. He has three children.

Charles Henry, the oldest child, remarkably able in enlarging and extending his business, married Mariam A. Adams of Brighton, Dec. 12, 1883. Their children are: Frances Elizabeth, born Nov. 2, 1884; Charles Henry, born March 11, 1887; and Luther Adams, born Jan. 12, 1890.

Joseph F. Breck, the second child, a great aid in his enterprising firm, married Annie H. Wild of Brighton, Feb. 3, 1881. Their children are: Joseph H., born Feb. 3, 1885; Margaret, born June 23, 1892; and M. Agnes, born Oct. 6, 1893.


C. H. B. Breck married secondly Mary Agnes Murphy of New York in November, 1877. He purchased the house and about three acres of land on Nonantum Hill of William C. Strong and lived there in a very hospitable manner, appreciated as a charming home by his children and grandchildren, who frequently visited it. While on a trip to Nantasket beach in April, 1897, the house and all its contents were burned by the carelessness of a mechanic. Since then they have resided in Newton but will return to a new house to be built on the site of the old one.

Margaret Bullard Breck, daughter of Hon. Joseph and Sarah (Bullard) Breck, married William C. Strong in
1850, in Brighton. She died Oct. 11, 1862, aged thirty-six years and eight months. Their only child was Helen Bullard Strong, born in Brighton, in August, 1851. She married L. M. Flint and is now living in Waban, Mass.

WILLIAM C. STRONG.

Forty years ago William C. Strong was one of the leading citizens in Brighton. His grandfather was Rev. Cyprian Strong, D. D., of Connecticut, and his father, an extensive merchant in Vermont produce, who died in Hardwick, Vt. His mother was a daughter of General William Chamberlain of Peacham, Vt., who did honorable service in the War of the Revolution.

When a young man Mr. Strong was a student in the law-office of Daniel Webster at the time of the controversy in regard to Horace Gray's ninety-nine years' lease of the Mill-dam Water Power. Mr. Webster sent Mr. Strong frequently to Mr. Gray's residence on Nonantum Hill. He was so charmed with the estate and especially with the grapevines that in the following year, 1848, when the estate was sold at auction he became the purchaser. The size of the estate, over one hundred acres, and the magnitude of the grapevines, capable of producing yearly over five tons of Muscat, Hamburg and other choice varieties of grapes, became at once such an interest and such a burden that he gave up the profession of law and devoted himself to horticultural interests. For many years, it is presumed, his crop of grapes was much the largest of any one producer in the country, the product averaging from one to three dollars per pound. This was before California grapes were known. The two large mansions on Nonantum Hill were somewhat famous in the early part of the century as the residence of Messrs. Wigginn and Haven. Mr. Strong's home was in the southerly structure which is not now standing.

In 1851 he bought the nursery of his father-in-law, Hon. Joseph Breck, and transferred the stock to his own estate. In 1855 he excavated the lower pond now known as Chandler's pond and erected ice houses, which were leased and afterwards sold to M. Chandler. In 1865 he built a dam and excavated the upper meadow and made the pond now known as Strong's. The ice privilege he sold to J. R. Downing. In 1856 he sold the Gray mansion to George Greig and built the "Shillaber" house on the estate soon after. This was sold in 1871 to Daniel Shillaber. In 1873 he erected the house which later was purchased by his brother-in-law, C. H. B. Breck.

Mr. Strong imported the first asparagus plumosa plant in the country and in disposing of this stock and the greenhouse to William H. Elliott thus started the latter's famous culture of this plant, probably the most extensive in the world.

Mr. Strong has written a book on "Grape Culture" and also a book on "Fruit Culture." He was vice-president of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society from 1860 to 1870, and four years president of the same society, from 1871 to 1874. He has held the vice-presidency of the American Pomological Society since 1870.

Mr. Strong was active in promoting the building of the horse railroad from Cambridgeport to Newton, which superseded the old hourly, and was president of the company until the sale of the road, at its full cost, to the Cambridge Com-
pany. In order to prevent the laying of tracks over Bowen Hill an order was gained from the county commissioners to lay out and open Tremont Street from Oak Square to Newton, thus securing this easy grade for public travel as well as for the railroad.

Mr. Strong's feat in the rapid propagation of potatoes is of interest. When the "Early Rose" was first offered he bought one potato weighing one pound, paying for it one dollar. This was in March. The potato was cut into eyes and placed in a propagating bed. Cuttings were taken from the sprouts as fast as they were in condition and from these again cuttings were also obtained. By this rapid method he was able to harvest in the fall of that year one hundred bushels from that single potato. This feat of rapid propagation became so noiseless about that a prominent seedsman placed half a peck of a new seedling in his hands the following spring, with the order to propagate as rapidly as possible at a contract price for the product in the fall. The check for the crop was $2800. He has done other feats in propagating which increased his reputation among the craft.

In 1850 he married Margaret Breck, daughter of Hon. Joseph Breck. She died Oct. 11, 1862, leaving an only child, Helen Bullard Strong, who married L. M. Flint and resides in Waban.

He married secondly in 1864 Mary J. Davis of Boston and has two daughters and a son, Lawrence W. Strong, M. D., who was connected with the Boston City Hospital and afterwards went to Germany.

GRAY MANSIONS.

The Gray mansions, twin houses as they were termed, alluded to in the article on William C. Strong, were built by Timothy Wiggin and ——— Haven about 1810. Horace Gray came into possession of them about 1837. They were situated within the confines of Brighton near the Newton line and overlooked the town of Brighton. The entrance, as now, was at Oak Square. The grounds comprised about one hundred acres of land. Mr. Gray was a son of William Gray, a leading merchant of Boston and father of Chief-Justice Gray. His town house was on Kingston Street and to it was attached a small conservatory. He erected at his Brighton residence several conservatories, all with curved roofs. He expended much money in this adventure and cultivated large quantities of grapes.

Mr. Gray was the leading power in establishing our Public Garden. In 1839 he with a few associates obtained from
the city a lease of the land, now known as the Public Garden, upon which a greenhouse was built and a part of the available grounds laid out with a variety of ornamental trees and plants.

In 1848, owing to financial difficulties, Mr. Gray was forced to give up his home in Brighton and the estate was sold by auction. Mr. W. C. Strong was the purchaser. In 1857 Mr. Strong sold the house that had been occupied by Mr. Gray, with twelve acres of land, to George Greig, British consul of Boston. It subsequently became the residence of Commodore Downs, his wife and two sisters, Hipsibeth and Lucy Downs. The southerly building was at one time the home of Lord (Robert) Manners, British consul, and subsequently Warren Dutton, whose name was changed to Dutton Russell. He built the large house on Malcolm Street, Allston, later owned by Edward D. Sohier.

Sylvanus Bowman came into possession of the two houses and tore down the southerly one. At the death of Mr. Bowman the place was inherited by his daughter, who married his cousin, Dexter Bowman. The latter was a gentleman whose interests in literature made him an enjoyable companion.

WARREN FAMILIES.

The first Warren known on English soil was William Earl of Warren, who accompanied William the Conqueror. He had been earl of Warren in Normandy, France. He resided in his castle at Lewis in the county of Sussex, England. He took part in the battle of Hastings, fought Oct. 14, 1066. William the Conqueror conferred on him the earldom of Surrey.

Richard Warren, who came in the Mayflower, died in 1628. In the genealogy of this Richard, published by J. Munsell in 1874, the writer ends with this sad note: "These children are all dead and these are all the generations from Richard, the first, to Theodore, the last."

Major General Joseph Warren was a descendant of Peter Warren, born in 1628, and was in Boston in 1659 and there purchased land. All the Warrens seem to have been related.

The Brighton Warrens descended from John Warren, who was baptized at Nayland, county of Suffolk, England, Aug. 1, 1585. He came to America in the fleet with Sir Richard Saltonstall in 1630. He was then forty-five years of age and settled in Watertown. He was admitted freeman May 18, 1631, and elected selectman in 1636-40. He owned 188 acres of land.

His house was situated on what is now called Warren Street, Waltham, near the Watertown line, from which town Waltham was set off in 1837-8. The homestead has remained in the possession of the Warren and Barnes descendants to the present time: the earliest deed was dated 1640.

John Warren was evidently a strong independent character and believed that he had the right to worship God in an independent way according to his own pleasure in this land of the free. In 1651 he was fined twenty shillings for an offence against the laws concerning baptism. March 16, 1658, he was to be warned for not attending public worship. The party engaged to perform the duty reported that they could not find the old man. May 27, 1661, his house was ordered to be searched for Quakers. He was subsequently fined £3.7.0 for not at.
tending church regularly. His wife Margaret died Nov. 6, 1662, and he died Dec. 13, 1667, aged eighty-two. He was probably brother of Richard Warren of Plymouth.

His children were:

John, born in 1622; admitted freeman May 18, 1645.

Mary, baptized April 23, 1615; died in 1691; married Oct. 30, 1642, "John Bigelow, who was supposed by Bond to be the progenitor of all the Bigelows in this country."


Elizabeth, baptized July 23, 1629; married about 1654 James Knapp.

Daniel Warren, the third child of John and Margaret, took the oath of fidelity in 1652 and later was a soldier in King Philip's War. He was selectman from 1682 to 1698, and married, Dec. 10, 1650, Mary Barron. They had nine children—Mary, Daniel, Hannah, Elizabeth, Sarah, Susanna, John, Joshua and Grace.

Joshua, the eighth child of Daniel and Mary, was born July 4, 1668, and died Jan. 30, 1760. He married Rebecca Church, daughter of Caleb Church, who probably was a grandson of Richard Warren. She died in April, 1757. They had twelve children—Lydia, Joshua, Nathaniel, Rebecca, Mary, Elizabeth, Abigail, Susanna, Hannah, Prudence, Daniel, a Revolutionary soldier, and Phineas.

Phineas, the twelfth child, was born June 21, 1718, and married May 3, 1739, Grace Hastings who was born April 2, 1720. He died June 30, 1797. She died Sept. 7, 1805. They had fifteen children—Bettee, Phineas, Jonathan, Lydia, Peter, Josiah, Grace, William, Rebecca, Grace, Eliphalet, Moses, Jonas and Charles.

Lydia, the fourth child, should receive a historical record. In April, 1775, her father and five brothers were in Captain Pierce's company of Waltham and her husband, David Barnard, was a minute man. The able-bodied men had all gone to meet the British forces. In the afternoon she heard that a "Red-coat" was coming. She saw a British soldier on horseback who was enquiring his way to Boston. He was said to be wounded. The sight of a "Red-coat" at this time was more than her Warren blood could quietly bear. She grasped the bridle with one hand and ordered the soldier to dismount; he did not obey and she pulled him to the ground. Shaking him vigorously, "You villain," she cried, "how do I know but what you have been killing some of my folks." He protested that he had not fired a shot. "Let me see your cartridge box," she said, and opening it found several missing. At this she shook him violently and grasped his weapons. His fears overcame him and falling upon his knees begged for his life. He was subsequently exchanged. The horse had been stolen and was returned to its owner. She died, aged ninety-five, without issue.

The following letter issued by The Provincial Congress of Massachusetts to the several committees of safety in the province is here introduced as an expression of feeling then existing:

In Congress at Watertown,
April 30th, 1775.

Gentlemen:—The barbarous murders of our innocent Brethren on Wednesday, the 19th Instant, has made it absolutely necessary that we immediately raise an army to defend our Wives and our Children from the butchering Hands of an inhuman Soldiery, who, incensed at the
Obstacles they meet with in their bloody progress and enraged as being repulsed from the Field of Slaughter, will, without the least doubt, take the first opportunity in their Power to ravage this devoted Country with Fire and Sword. We conjure you, therefore, that you give all Assistance possible in forming an Army. Our all is at Stake. Death and Devastation are the certain Consequences of Delay; every Moment is infinitely precious; an Hour lost may deluge your Country in Blood, and entail perpetual Slavery upon the few of your Posterity who may survive the Carnage. We beg and entreat you, as you will answer it to your Country, to save your Consciences, and above all, as you will answer to God himself that you will hasten and encourage, by all possible means, the Enlistment of Men to form the Army, and send them forward to Head-quarters at Cambridge, with that expedition which the vast Importance and instant urgency of the affair demands.

JOSEPH WARREN, President, P. T.

Such appeals to the citizens who were intelligent, independent and patriotic gained for us a free and glorious nation.

At the battle of Bunker Hill Josiah Warren, the sixth child of Phineas and Grace, was born April 9, 1748. He married Abigail Jones, born Dec. 19, 1749, daughter of Sarah (Gates) and William Jones of Framingham. Josiah was captain of artillery in the Revolutionary War (commissioned lieutenant June 2, 1775, and captain Feb. 21, 1776) and died in Brighton Jan. 12, 1797. Abigail died Nov. 29, 1792. They had seven children: Josiah, Abigail, Sally, Joseph, William, Sally and Fanny.

Captain William Warren, the fifth child of Josiah and Abigail Warren, was born in Little Cambridge Sept. 13, 1777. He married Mehitable, daughter of Joshua and Patty (Wright) Randall of Rutland. He was an officer of the War of 1812, and at one time proprietor of Bull’s Head Tavern and lived in the so-called Haynes house on Chestnut Hill Avenue. He died March 1, 1836. Mehitable died Nov. 4, 1863, aged eighty-four years. They had eleven children: William, Sophia, Patty, Mary Ann, Patty Wright, Charles, Mehitable, Charlotte Augusta, Horace Augustus, Julianne and Franklin Augustus.

William Warren, oldest son of Capt. William, was born July 1, 1802, and married Abigail Lyman, daughter of Jotham and Elieta (Kingsley) Bannister. She was born at Chesterfield, Mass., Nov. 15, 1809. She died Jan. 2, 1892. They had seven children: William Wirt, Stephen Stone, Venah Jane, Lelia, Webster Franklin, George Washington and Emma Augusta.

The original store opposite Rockland Street was in 1811 appended to the west end of the abandoned old schoolhouse of
1769, by John Herrick. After the death of Deacon Thaddeus Baldwin it passed into the possession of William Warren, who established the first drug store. In company with his brother Charles, he also carried on the grocery business and kept a depot for the sale of school books. Subsequently in the easterly half Mrs. Melitable Wright kept a dry goods store.

Mr. Warren succeeded J. R. Mason as postmaster and served from Jan. 26, 1843, until May 26, 1857. He was town clerk from March 2, 1835, to March 9, 1857, declining a re-election, and received a vote of thanks. He was selectman in 1859, ’60, ’61, representative in 1856, member of the school committee in 1833, ’35, ’37, ’39, ’40-'42, one of the trustees of the Savings Bank, clerk of the First Parish twenty-two years and treasurer thirty years. He was interested in astronomy and the author of a book, entitled "The Origin of the Material Universe." His theory and manner of expressing his ideas show the clearness and power of his mind. His residence was on Rockland Street, now Brighton Square. He died suddenly in February, 1871. His funeral was from the Unitarian Church Feb. 8, 1871. The services were conducted by the Rev. Mr. Timmins. The pall bearers were W. R. Champney, James Dana, H. W. Baxter, Nathaniel Jackson, Elias D. Bennett, Life Baldwin, George H. Brooks and Edward Chamberlain.

The following resolutions were unanimously adopted Sunday, Feb. 12, at the close of the morning service:

Whereas, it has pleased Almighty God, our heavenly Father, in his infinite wisdom to take to himself our highly esteemed friend and fellow worshipper, William Warren,—

Resolved, That in his death this Christian Church has lost an able and zealous officer, who for thirty years...
has managed its finances as Treasurer with great acceptance and honor.

Resolved, That while we bear our warm and affectionate testimony to his noble qualities of mind, his kindness of heart, and sterling character as a man and Christian,—and deplore his great loss, we thank God that our departed brother has fallen asleep in Jesus, from the midst of a life of active usefulness, a pillar and ornament of this church.

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be entered on the Church records, and also sent to the widow and family of the deceased brother together with our heartfelt sympathy and the prayer that our heavenly Father will bless and sustain them under the trying bereavement.

Brighton, Feb. 12, 1871.

William Wirt Warren was born in Brighton Feb. 27, 1834, and graduated at Harvard in 1854. In 1856 he graduated at the Harvard Law School and after further study in the office of John Phelps Putnam of Boston, was admitted to the Suffolk bar March 18, 1858. He was a member of the School Committee in 1858. From March, 1856, to March, 1866, he was town clerk of Brighton and in 1865 was appointed by President Johnson collector of internal revenue for the Seventh Massachusetts District. He was delegate to the Democratic national convention in 1868 and state senator in 1870. In 1874 he was chosen representative from this district in the Forty-third Congress and served one term. He was a trustee of the Holton Library from its organization in 1864 until the annexation of the town to Boston. He was a trustee of the Brighton Savings Bank, a director in the Brighton Butchers’ Slaughtering and Melting Association, a member of the Bethesda Lodge of Masons and an active worker in the Unitarian ranks.

From his youth he showed marked ability in politics and as a debator and advocate. A number of his speeches in the State Senate and House of Representatives in Washington were highly praised. He and Judge Baldwin were the first students fitted for college in our high school and passed their examinations with honor. In town meetings he was a power—clear-sighted, earnest, wise and strong. He began practice in Boston and in 1862 formed a partnership with his classmates, Thomas P. Proctor, which continued until his death, enjoying a large and lucrative practice. He delivered an address in 1876 to the graduating class of the Georgetown Law School and in 1877 delivered the Fourth of July oration before the city government of Boston.

Following are abstracts from a daily paper review of the address given by Mr. Warren in accepting the Democratic nomination to Congress from the Eighth District:

"The address was a succinct and emphatic declaration of the principles of the Reform party. In no plainer or more forcible words can the duty of a representative to his constituents be expressed than in those used by Mr. Warren on this occasion. An earnest and sincere purpose spoke in every sentence, and a thorough comprehension of the needs of the state and the nation appeased throughout the speech. His summary of the demands of the people showed a striking contrast to the performance of Massachusetts Congressmen. It includes a watchful economy in place of selfish jobbery; action looking toward resumption of specie payments in place of a ten years’ cry for a better currency; permanent peace in the South in place of continued turmoil. . . . Mr. Warren is right when he says that Massachusetts should take the lead in the reformation. . . . and in the great popular revolution Mr. Warren is a fit leader. His eloquent addresses have shown a thorough comprehension of the practical
questions of the day and an ability on his part to deal with them in the best interests of the state and the country; and his unanimous nomination by the Democrats and Liberals of the Eighth Congressional District is a testimony of the confidence universally felt in his fitness for the place. The nomination is an honor to the party, as Mr. Warren's election will be to the District and to the State."

He married, Oct. 6, 1859, Mary L. Adams, daughter of Joel and Lucinda (Fuller) Adams, and died in Brighton May 2, 1880. They had five sons, three of whom died in infancy. The two now living are Bentley Wirt and Lyman Otis.

Bentley Wirt Warren was born in Brighton April 20, 1864, and graduated at Williams College in 1885. He studied law at the Boston University Law School and in the office of Thomas P. Proctor, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar in January, 1888. He was a representative in 1891-92. In June, 1894, he married Miss Windom. Her father was secretary of the treasury in Harrison's administration. They have one child.

Lyman Otis Warren, the youngest child of Wirt and Mary, graduated from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and studied architecture for his profession. In this he has shown marked ability.

Miss Venah J. Warren, the third child of William and Abigail, was born March 12, 1838, and died May 18, 1839. She was very studious and particularly interested in the literature of France and Germany. In September, 1881, she succeeded the writer as superintendent of the First Parish Sunday School and by her earnest work and special study of the Bible, proved herself superior to her predecessors. She continued in this office until her death. She was a life member of the American Unitarian Association and Unitarian Sunday School Society and the first chairman of the Brighton branch of the Moral Education Association. From her first report this item is taken: "Now, if ever, we need moral education in the broadest sense. Now if ever an enlightened patriotism must join hands with a far-seeing philanthropy to exalt the standard of personal integrity. The seeds of evil are far-reaching, but so are the seeds of good." She served as treasurer of The Ladies Association of the First Parish for twenty-three years. The following is a copy of the resolutions presented by that association:

"In the death of Miss Warren the association mourns the loss of a sister the wisdom of whose counsel, the voice of whose tender sympathy and hearty encouragement, it highly valued, and must ever miss; a loving friend and co-worker, a thoughtful, high souled woman, a noble woman who laid upon herself the duties of her sex while fitted for higher things. She desired not to be ministered unto but to minister. Surely she was worthy to be called the sister of the Elder Brother, whom she was pleased to call the son of man."

"The Brighton First Parish Sunday School wish to express their deep sense of loss in the removal of their late Superintendent Venah J. Warren. She has passed from our outward sight, but her spirit remains with us and we are resolved that it shall animate us in all our work in the Sunday School and in our homes. "Her spirit shall inspire us to a more earnest striving after a purer and nobler manhood and womanhood."
"It shall be our aim to rear within ourselves a 'character monument' as beautiful and enduring as the one she so wisely built during the Sunday School year of 1888 and '89.

"We wish to express our sincere and heartfelt sympathy for Mrs. Warren in this hour of sorrow. To have been the mother of so well-beloved and faithful a Christian woman as Venah J. Warren was, must ever be a source of comfort and consolation to that mother's heart, and give her strength to endure.

"For the other relatives and friends of Miss Warren we wish to express our sincere and heartfelt sympathy. We feel that no one can fill her place in the Sunday School, and yet we are resolved as a Sunday School to do our part in carrying on the work which she so truly loved and for which she so faithfully and lovingly labored during the greater part of her life.

Miss E. J. Heard,
Mrs. S. E. Willis,
Miss A. M. Judson,
Committee."

The following expressions were uttered in her praise: "What can we do without her; we all need her so much."—Miss Kate Gannett Wells. "The loss of our friend is not only a loss to personal and private friends, but to the public."—Miss Beecher. "She will be much missed but ever held in precious memory by her many friends."—William H. Baldwin. "Her memory will be a rich blessing to the children and to all of us as long as we live."—Rev. Wm. P. Tilden.

The Venah J. Warren Circle of King's Daughters was founded in 1889. This circle placed in the Sunday School room of the First Parish Church, a memorial window to Miss Warren.

Rev. William Brunton wrote two poems from which the following verses are taken:

And while a life so sweet and blest as this,
So fair and friendly in its ways;
A fount of comfort, helpfulness and bliss
That wins from all its need of praise.

While it seems lost to leave our longing sight,
It is not lost, it is not far:
It sheds upon our darkened way its light
And guides and gladdens like a star.

She was so kind, so Christian-like and true,
So earnest in her work to bless:
O friends, you all her many virtues knew,
Her cheer and goodness in distress.

But this is well, that she was spared thro' years
Wherein her need was so profound;
Recall it all amid your sighs and tears,
And let your thankfulness abound.

Bright are the fragrant flowers that here you lay,
Beside her in her silent sleep,
The good and gracious gifts of loving May,
'Tho' all the while your hearts may weep.

But sweeter flowers are here in thoughts of love,
And they will grow while stars may shine,
From her pure Home of light and peace above
Their tendrils sweetly round us twine.

We spoke of what she was, of what she did,
Her gentle, kindly ways, her happy mind,
The gem-like virtues in her fair life hid,
The blessing that she was to all her kind.

And all were rich in praise of her, and told
Of goodness such as noblest neighbors show,
Her common deeds a picture framed in gold,
That in the light of heaven must ever glow.

The children spoke of her with one regret,
She was their friend, their helper by the way,
In her dear life those happy virtues meet
That cheered their souls as flowers the May.

Today we think of all her noble life,
And see its beauty in the sunset glow;
She passes like an angel in the strife,
And we must prize and e'er behold her so.

Let the good work go on to bless the race,
Let truth and virtue prosper in their course;
See that the children grow in Christian grace,
That we by deeds the Gospel love enforce.
Believe then Goodness ever rules our live,
That God will bless us evermore,
And friends again beyond earth's tears and strife
Shall meet upon the better shore!
And still believe that Heaven is over all,
That death is but the door of life above,
That God will never see his children fall
From out his arms of everlasting love.

Webster F. Warren, the fifth child of William and Abigail, was born Oct. 24, 1841. In July, 1862, he enlisted in the Eleventh Massachusetts Battery, serving during its nine months' term. He was in the law school of Harvard College, graduating in 1866; was town clerk, succeeding his brother, William Wirt, in 1866 and served for seven years until 1873; was town treasurer in 1869, '70, '71 and '72, and acted as selectman pro tem at the last town meeting of the town of Brighton. In 1866 he was appointed librarian of the Holton Library; in 1869 elected a trustee, and in 1870 was appointed secretary of the board of trustees and served until Brighton was annexed to Boston. He is a trustee of the Brighton Five Cents Savings Bank, having been connected with said bank since April, 1877, is clerk of the First Parish in Brighton, having served in that capac-
March 5, 1888; Bessie Eleanor, born Feb. 27, 1890, and Frederick Augustus, born Sept. 29, 1891.

George Washington, the sixth child of William and Abigail, was born Oct. 19, 1843. In July, 1862, he enlisted in the Eleventh Massachusetts Battery and served nine months. He married Nancy A., daughter of Albert N. Munroe. His children are: George A. Warren, found-

George W., the father, was assessor from 1877 to the present time, excepting 1885. He was appointed first assistant in 1880. He was for a number of years one of the town auditors. After a course at the Harvard Medical School he succeeded

George W., the father, was assessor from 1877 to the present time, excepting 1885. He was appointed first assistant in 1880. He was for a number of years one of the town auditors. After a course at the Harvard Medical School he succeeded

connected with his brother in "The Brighton Item." Frederick Whitney, the fifth child of George W. and Nancy, died at the age of seven.

Mary Ann, the fourth child of Capt. William, was born Feb. 5, 1807. She married Henry Hildreth. Their children are: Henry, born Jan. 5, 1829; and Mary, born Jan. 23, 1830, died Nov. 25, 1897.

Charles, the sixth child of Capt. Wil-

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>George W. Warren</th>
<th>WM. Warren</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| March 5, 1888; Bessie Eleanor, born Feb. 27, 1890, and Frederick Augustus, born Sept. 29, 1891. George Washington, the sixth child of William and Abigail, was born Oct. 19, 1843. In July, 1862, he enlisted in the Eleventh Massachusetts Battery and served nine months. He married Nancy A., daughter of Albert N. Munroe. His children are: George A. Warren, found-
| George W., the father, was assessor from 1877 to the present time, excepting 1885. He was appointed first assistant in 1880. He was for a number of years one of the town auditors. After a course at the Harvard Medical School he succeeded
| connected with his brother in "The Brighton Item." Frederick Whitney, the fifth child of George W. and Nancy, died at the age of seven.
| George W., the father, was assessor from 1877 to the present time, excepting 1885. He was appointed first assistant in 1880. He was for a number of years one of the town auditors. After a course at the Harvard Medical School he succeeded
| connected with his brother in "The Brighton Item." Frederick Whitney, the fifth child of George W. and Nancy, died at the age of seven.
| Mary Ann, the fourth child of Capt. William, was born Feb. 5, 1807. She married Henry Hildreth. Their children are: Henry, born Jan. 5, 1829; and Mary, born Jan. 23, 1830, died Nov. 25, 1897.
| Charles, the sixth child of Capt. Wil-

| 191 |
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

William, was born June 11, 1811, and died Aug. 8, 1847. He married Elizabeth Loring Christian. She died April 23, 1855. Their children were: Charles Carroll, born Feb. 2, 1833, died in January, 1855; Henry Christian, born Dec. 4, 1837, died July 23, 1871. Charles, the father, was a member of the School Committee in 1835, clerk of the market from 1835 to '42, and collector in 1844-45.

Mehitable, the seventh child of Capt. William Warren, was born May 3, 1814, and married James Wright. He died Feb. 19, 1856. Their children, Elizabeth Loring and William, died young. She was best known for a series of years as the proprietor of a dry goods store in the easterly half of the building in which her brother kept an apothecary store. She afterwards kept a store opposite the Baptist Church on Cambridge Street. She died Aug. 25, 1895.

Julia A., the tenth child of Capt. William Warren, was born Sept. 28, 1817, and married William Marston. About 1840 she kept a private school in the westerly room under the old Town Hall. She had about forty scholars and charged for each pupil a shilling per week. Considering the supposed rent and cost of gifts she presented to the pupils, it was not a lucrative business. She is remembered as an able teacher. She subsequently kept school in the southeast corner room on the lower floor of the new Town Hall building. She died July 24, 1892.

Capt. Joseph Warren, brother of Capt. William, was the fourth child of Capt. Josiah and Abigail Warren. He was born Nov. 8, 1775, married in 1797 Sally Brown and died Oct. 25, 1855. Capt. Warren is supposed to have lived first in the old house on Mr. B. F. Paine's estate on Lake Street. Then he is presumed to have built the house in the next lot north where his son, J. L. L. F. Warren, for a time resided. Afterwards he lived in the cottage purchased of the Eldridge heirs [see Eldridge family] on the site of Mr. Henry B. Goodenough's residence. Here Rev. F. A. Whitney boarded and was unfortunate in the loss of his library at the time the cottage was burned.

The first town warrant was issued May 2, 1807, and delivered to Joseph Warren. He succeeded Henry Dana as town clerk March 3, 1817, and served until March 2, 1835. On the latter date he received a vote of thanks from the town for his service of eighteen years. The office continued in the Warren family until the last year of the existence of Brighton as a town. He was constable in 1807, 1817, and from 1819 to 1836; master of Bethesda Lodge in 1823 and '24, and member of the School Committee in 1829, '30 and '31. He was a carpenter by trade, was sexton and made coffins. His shop was on Washington Street, opposite Lake Street.

The children of Capt. Joseph Warren were Joseph, Eliza, Sarah B., George W., John, Alfred B., J. L. L. F., and Abbie.

George W. Warren was a successful merchant in the dry goods business for many years on Washington Street, between Summer and Franklin Streets. His house was the first in this country to establish the one-price cash system and many predicted at the time that the experiment would fail. It proved successful and he sold out to Jordan, Marsh & Co. He had associated with him his brothers,
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

Alfred B. and John A. Warren. For a number of years he was superintendent of the First Parish Sunday School. He married Harriet Willis of Haverhill. They had one child, George, who was fitted for the ministry but died soon after.

After the cottage, in which Joseph and his family resided, was burned, George W. erected the present building now owned and occupied by Henry B. Goodenough and his family. Mr. Warren sold to Dr. ——— Wright, who spent considerable money on the grounds and graded and embellished about six acres of land opposite his residence with trees and shrubs. The pond is an acquisition in the pleasing appearance of the lot.

Sarah B. Warren died on her eighty-fifth birthday in 1898.

John A. Warren married Anna Barnard. They had two children, Charles and Hattie.

Alfred B. married Susan Johnson and had one son.

Col. J. L. L. Warren, the seventh son of Capt. Joseph Warren, was born Aug. 12, 1805.

Leigh H. Irvine of San Francisco published an article relating to Col. Warren in 1894, from which by permission abstracts are taken:

"In a modest little frame house at 1004 Howard street there lives the oldest white pioneer in California. His name is Colonel James L. L. F. Warren and his life began almost with the century. Though he is the oldest military man in America, the oldest editor west of New York, and the father of agriculture in California, and though he was a prominent writer and lecturer nearly seventy years ago, probably less than a score of people know that such a character has lived here for nearly half a century, and that his modest residence is a storehouse of valuable historical relics and treasures of art, which he has been collecting for eighty years. His passion for curios and his capacity for prolonged physical and mental exertion have not been dimmed by the long and active life he has led as a vigorous brain worker.

"He was born at Brighton Aug. 12, 1805, and has been actively engaged either as a public speaker or writer for the past seventy years, though he was a successful merchant at Sacramento during the golden days from 1850 to 1853. Sixty years ago he traveled in Europe as a speaker in company with men that afterwards stirred all Europe. His records of the past are elaborate and accurate, and he is today the slave of his rare collections. A visit to his place is a revelation.

"Colonel Warren has been a faithful and indefatigable student of literature and art, and a diligent collector of curios from early boyhood, and as a result his great private library and museum in this city, though probably unknown to all save a few dozen intimate friends, stands for nearly eighty years of systematic and patiently directed energy. The old man is careful of the safety of each old coin, picture and newspaper. He has thousands of photographs and autographs of illustrious characters who were dead even before the oldest people now living were born. The collector, guardian and owner of these treasures has always been a temperate and healthy man, and today his energies are apparently unabated and his memory is unimpaired. He not only recalls events of eighty years ago without hesitation, but he can place his hands on
thousands of books, papers, memoranda, rare stamps and coins without effort.

"He was an orderly sergeant and guard of honor to LaFayette during the laying of the corner-stone of Bunker Hill in 1825. In 1823 he dug a cannon ball out of the ground at Bunker Hill, and it is now in his possession. He was prominent in agricultural matters in Massachusetts while the century was yet young, and he bears medals of honor and certificates from the Massachusetts State Board of Agriculture, which show that he was a winner of prizes at Faneuil Hall as a boy. In 1838 he won the prize of the Boston Horticultural Society for raising the first tomatoes ever produced in the state.

"Arriving in California before systematic agriculture was known, he established an agricultural journal and became the father of husbandry on the coast. During the past forty years he has been a persistent writer on agricultural matters. In 1853 he made the first sack of flour ever manufactured in the state.

"He is a prim, intellectual-looking man, about five feet, eight inches, in height, with a well-knit frame. His eyes are blue and his face is kind and mobile. His manner is dignified.

"'It has been my motto for the past eighty years,' he said, 'to learn something new and useful every day, to eat only when I am hungry, to sleep only when I am tired, and to keep the commandments rigidly: for the old book says that the youth of them that keep the laws shall be renewed.' He never pays any attention to the old conventional meal hours. 'I very frequently write and read until two o'clock in the morning,' he said. 'Sometimes I eat one meal a day, sometimes three or four, according to the way I feel. I also eat whatever I crave, but I have never indulged in whiskey or tobacco.'

"He has complete files of the more important magazines that have been printed in America in his generation, a file of most of the old newspapers that began with the century, and a marvelous collection of stamps, coins, pictures and books.

"He was a platform lecturer many decades ago with Elihu Barritt, the learned blacksmith, Senator Kellogg, Rev. John Pierpont, and Dr. Chalmers, the great Scotch philanthropist.

"Colonel Warren has a visitors' record book of the Nonantum Vale gardens of Brighton, Mass., which he conducted from 1820 until 1845. It contains the names of hundreds of such illustrious Americans as Emerson, Burritt, Webster, Clay, Calhoun, Longfellow, Bryant and Phillips, all of whom the old octogenarian knew well. Most of these visitors wrote some original and characteristic sentiment opposite their signatures. Colonel Warren and William Cullen Bryant were intimate friends for more than half a century.

"There are many autographs and pictures of Ole Bull, with whom Colonel Warren traveled in Europe forty years ago. In 1847 he delivered temperance lectures throughout Europe and in 1849 he traveled with Rev. Dr. Chalmers who became famous for his distinguished services in behalf of the sufferers of the great famine of '49.

"From out his storehouse of curios, Colonel Warren cherishes most a little glass case that contains a dainty basket not more than three inches in diameter, and a delicate faded bouquet. Beneath the basket is an inscription dated 1816, and it shows that he presented the bou-
And great copybook rare and conducted be things as olden to ing the treasures of the great Rolla of Peru—a rare receptacle composed of gold, silver and copper.

"He considers that he possesses things of such great historical value that the world ought not to lose them. He said, 'They ought to be put beyond the peril of the auctioneer's counter, and I think I shall get them in shape at once to be of benefit to that small remnant of mankind that is interested in preserving the treasures of science and art, in diffusing valuable information, and in handing to posterity the priceless mementos of olden times.'"

He was a member of the School Committee in 1833, '38 and '47. He conducted a nursery on land connected with the house in which his father had lived, on the south-west corner of Washington and Lake Streets. He was successful in the propagation of rare plants.

Gustav Evers, who married the sister of Carl Zerrahn, the able conductor of the Handel and Haydn concerts, succeeded Mr. Warren in business. He previously had charge of John P. Cushing's garden and conservatories at Watertown, having many privileges and abundant money to sustain and improve the grounds in an expensive manner. The writer asked him why he left Mr. Cushing: "Well," he replied, "I raised the finest fruits and flowers in great variety but neither Mr. Cushing nor any member of his family ever praised them and I felt that my ability was not appreciated; therefore I left."

ASA WARREN FAMILY.

Arthur William Warren was married in Weymouth in 1638. His son Arthur, born Nov. 17, 1639, moved to Chelmsford where the latter's son Joseph was born in 1670. A lineal descendent of his was Timothy Warren, a minute man at Bunker Hill under General Stark, and later at Bennington, Stillwater and White Plains.

Asa Warren, a son of Timothy, was born in Swansea, N. H., and became a well known miniature painter and musician in Boston. He married Mary Watts, daughter of Henry Coolidge, born Feb. 18, 1757. Her ancestor was John Coolidge who was admitted Freeman May 25, 1636. He was one of the earliest proprietors of Watertown. He had eight children. Nathaniel Coolidge, the seventh child of John, was married Oct. 15, 1657, and had thirteen children. Deacon John Coolidge, ninth son of Nathaniel, had ten children. Henry Coolidge, eighth child of Deacon John and Margaret (Bond) Coolidge of Watertown, was born Nov. 13, 1717, married Sept. 12, 1747, Phebe Dana and settled in Brighton. She descended from Richard through Daniel and Caleb. She was born July 12, 1729. They had Henry, Caleb, Robert and James D. Henry, the oldest son, married Mary Norcross of Watertown. They had seven children: Lucy Stratton, Mary Watts, John George Washington, William, Orland, Robert and Jonas.

Henry Coolidge and family lived in the Fessenden cottage, better known as the Cook cottage, on the south side of
Washington Street, east of Oak Square, where, it is represented, all his children were born. Later Henry Coolidge moved to Waterford, Me.

The children of Asa and Mary Watts Warren were Asa Coolidge, Mary Norcross, who became the second wife of W. C. Allen of Brighton; Sarah Merrill and Cordelia Amelia.

Asa Coolidge Warren, son of Asa and Mary Coolidge Warren, was born in Boston, March 25, 1819, and moved to Brighton in 1851. For many years he has been a steel plate engraver and draftsman on wood and paper, having made many illustrations for books and periodicals published by leading firms in Boston and New York. He married Sept. 14, 1852, Hannah A., daughter of Capt. John and Anna Brown Hoyt of Waltham. Capt. Hoyt was one of the founders of Lowell, and earlier tramped about Lowell with a companion studying water power and was met by a native who asked if he had found any game. He replied that he had found the richest kind. The water power satisfied him. Capt. John and Anna had eight children: Ann Maria, Joseph Pearson, Nathan Brown, Mary, Syrena Webster who married Joseph Spear, Hannah A., Abel Brown and Martha Elizabeth.

Hannah A. was born June 6, 1824. In 1841 she was appointed teacher of the school at Oak Square and remained four years. In 1847 she took charge of the primary school at North Brighton. As her health failed she was allowed to take a vacation and Miss Anna George was appointed substitute. Miss Hoyt was not able to return and Miss George remained. When somewhat stronger Miss Hoyt opened a private school in the centre of the town at the home of her former teacher and his wife, Mr. and Mrs. John S. Kelly. In 1849 she had for a while charge of the school in District Six, on Allston Street. Mr. and Mrs. Warren moved to New York city in 1863.

Their adopted daughter, Lillie Eginton Warren, daughter of John and Sarah Scott Eginton, was born in Newtonville, Jan. 25, 1859. Until her fourteenth year she was instructed by her foster mother. She early became interested in deaf and dumb children and for the past twenty years has been a teacher of articulation. She corrects defects of speech in children and adults and teaches speech to children born deaf. In all this she received the aid of her mother who was enthusiastic in the work. She established a school of her own called the Warren School of Articulation and Expression-reading. For the past six years she has made a specialty of teaching adults who are becoming deaf to understand what is said by watching the expressions of the face. Miss Warren has invented her own method of expression-reading and her school is the only one in existence for adults who are becoming deaf. Here they are taught to hear with their eyes and thus be able to resume their former positions in society. She has had about three hundred pupils. She published in 1895 a very interesting work on "Defective Speech and Deafness."

Mrs. Asa C. Warren was for many years an invalid. In New York city on the 9th of March, 1899, she died and on the 13th was buried in Evergreen Cemetery. She was greatly beloved by all who knew her.
DANA FAMILY.*

The two earliest families to settle in Brighton were Champney and Sparhawk, and then came Richard Dana who was the progenitor of all the Dana families in America. For these reasons much space should be accorded them.

Richard Dana came to Cambridge in or before 1640, the year when his name first appears upon the records. The uniform tradition is that he came from England, that he was born there and was of French descent. The name existed in England in the seventeenth century, but soon died out, and is found there now only among the descendants of Richard Dana's great grandson, Rev. Edmund Dana, who removed to England about 1761. A certain Richard Dana's baptism has been found recorded in Manchester, England, Oct. 31, 1617, and search is now being made for further trace of this person, who may possibly be the Richard who came to America, though if so, the French descent must have been very far back for the parents of this Manchester Dana are known to have been Robert and Elizabeth (Barlow) Dana and his grandfather was probably Edward Dana of Natland in Westmoreland. It is a coincidence that the Champneys whose land adjoined that of the Danas in Cambridge on the south side of the river (Brighton) were from Lancashire on the border of Westmoreland.

A coat-of-arms which came into use among the Danas of America, after the Revolutionary War, does not belong to them but to the Dane family and has therefore been dropped by the former. Probably the coat-of-arms was carelessly given by the Herald's College without due search, in response to enquiries made by American Danas, without any proofs of pedigree. They are obliged to be more careful in these days. There is no reason for connecting the name of Dana with that of Dane, which is invariably pronounced as one syllable whereas Dana has always been two syllables, and not only Richard Dana, the early settler, but all his numerous descendants scattered in all parts of the country and without much opportunity for communication are found to have spelt it uniformly Dana.

There is no direct and positive proof in writing that this Richard was born in England, nor of the date of his birth, though 1612 and 1620 have both been given on what authority it is not known. His homestead and most of his land lay on the south side of Charles River (in Brighton). He had a large estate through which in 1656 Meeting House Lane, now Market Street, extended its entire length. He was elected constable in November, 1661. In 1662-3 is the entry on the records "Richard Dana to sit in the meeting house where brother Gibson set." In 1665 he was surveyor of highways. In April, 1668, he was chosen "Tything man of the village." At one time he was chosen by the selectmen of Cambridge a grand juror. The first act of his that appears on record is a deed to Edward Jackson of fifty-eight acres of land situated on the road leading from Newton Corner to Boston, since known as the Hunnewell Farm. The deed is dated April 20, 1656. He died April 2, 1690, of injuries received from a fall, and in Judge Samuel Sewall's well known diary is found the entry, "April 2, Father Dana

* The writer is indebted to Miss Elizabeth E. Dann, of Cambridge, for much valuable information, and the correction of errors of other writers.
falls from a scaffold in his barn and dies." An inquest was called by Lt. Gov. Thomas Danforth and states that he  
"was taken up dead in his house." The place of his burial is not known, but is probably the old Cambridge burial ground opposite Harvard College, where several of his children were buried.

The maiden name of his wife was Anne Bullard who survived him and died July 15, 1711. They are supposed to have been married about 1648. Both were members of the church in full communion. Her parents have not been traced with certainty, but may have been Robert and Ann Bullard of Watertown, who had a daughter Anna.

Their children were: John, born April 15, 1649, died Oct. 12, 1649; Hannah, born July 8, 1651; Samuel, born Oct. 13, 1653, died Nov. 8, 1653; Jacob, born Feb. 2, 1654-5, died Dec. 4, 1658; Joseph, born May 21, 1656; died Feb. 11, 1699-1700; Abiah, born May 21, 1656, died Dec. 8, 1668; Benjamin, born Feb. 20, 1659-60, died Aug. 13, 1738; Elizabeth, born Feb. 20, 1661-2; Daniel, born March 20, 1663-4, died Oct. 10, 1749; Deliverance, born May 5, 1667, died in 1754; Sarah, born Jan. 1, 1669-70, died Jan. 11, 1669-70. Some of these dates are uncertain but are as accurate as varying records permit.

Richard Dana left no will and the estate was settled by agreement of the widow and children (an inventory returned by the widow Ann and her son Jacob shows £209.3.6 and 101 acres of land) according to which they "agree that Jacob have the house and half the born; that Benjamin have six acres about his house and half the barn; and all the land in the Inventory about the house to Jacob, Benjamin and Daniel; Joseph to have the land [about thirty-one acres] near Concord bounds." Jacob was also to have as the rest of his double portion "one-third of the meadow lying before the dwelling house [about five acres] and four acres on the south pitch of the hill bounded by John McKeen, north and west, Thomas Chaney south, and Daniel Dana east and the remainder of his third part of the upland lying by the roadway leading from Thomas Chaney's land to Roxbury highway lying in equal breadth from the aforesaid meadow to the land of Thomas Chaney aforesaid."

The residence of Richard has been long in doubt. Rev. F. A. Whitney considered it near Market Street, west of the Sparhawk homestead. It is true that Meeting House Lane, now Market Street, ran its entire length through land owned by Richard Dana.

Hannah, the oldest daughter, married Jan. 5, 1670-1, Samuel Oldham, son of Richard and Martha (Eaton) Oldham of Cambridge (Brighton). [See Page 58.] Among the descendants of Hannah was Henry Gates who was wounded at Bunker Hill, a ball entering his mouth and coming out at the back of his head, so disfiguring him that he was known as "Twistmouth." Elizabeth married about 1688, Daniel, son of George and Mary Woodward of Watertown. Deliverance married, about 1688, Samuel, son of Job and Elizabeth (Fuller) Hyde of Newton.

Of the four sons who lived to grow up and from whom the Danas of the United States are descended—viz.: Jacob, Joseph, Daniel and Benjamin,—all except Joseph remained in Brighton, Joseph removing to Concord.

Jacob Dana, married, about 1678,
Patience ———, who survived him and died in 1712. An old receipt of May 14, 1713, is in existence for delivery of wine, June 3, 1712, "for the burial of widow Patience Dany." They had eight children: Jacob, Elizabeth, Hannah, Experience, Patience, Samuel, Abigail and Jacob.

Of the daughters Elizabeth married, Sept. 6, 1714, John, son of John and Rachel Read of Rehoboth. Hannah, who was born Oct. or Nov. 25, 1685, and died May 1, 1737, married April 4, 1706, Jonathan, son of Jonathan and Dorothy (Kidder) Hyde of Newton and removed, in 1724, to Pomfret, Conn. Her son, Samuel Hyde, married his cousin, Sarah Dana, daughter of Jacob Dana, Jr. Abigail, baptized Feb. 7, 1696-7, married Sept. 5, 1718, David Bullen of Medfield. The sons, Samuel and Jacob Dana, moved to Pomfret. Samuel, born Sept. 7, 1694, married thrice. From him are descended the branch of Danas who settled in Providence, R. I., and several of the Danas of Boston, and Portland, Me. Rev. Josiah Dana, youngest son of Samuel, graduated at Harvard in 1763 and was for thirty-four years pastor of Barre, Mass.

Jacob Dana, Jr., born Aug. 13, 1699, married Nov. 17, 1720, Abigail, daughter of Samuel and Jane (Anderson) Adams of Charlestown and had twelve children. He put the following question to a clergyman, who lost his position because he answered in the negative: — "Don't you think a child brings sin enough into this world to damn it forever?" One of his grandsons, Asa Dana of Ashford, Conn., was a soldier in the Revolution, and had six sons, the shortest of whom, Federal Dana, was six feet tall. A descendant of Asa was Rev. Asa Mahan, president of several colleges and author of metaphysical works.

From Jacob Jr.'s son Anderson, who was killed by the Indians in July, 1778, in the celebrated massacre of Wyoming, are descended many New York and Pennsylvania Danas, among them the late Charles Anderson Dana, the able editor of the "New York Sun," who was assistant secretary of war in the Civil War, and Judge Edmund L. Dana of Wilkesbarre, who graduated at Yale in 1838 and served during the Mexican War, distinguishing himself at the battle of Cerro Gordo and also in the Civil War and whose son, Prof. Charles Edmund Dana, is professor of art in the University of Pennsylvania.

Joseph Dana, the second of the sons of Richard who lived to grow up, removed to Concord, Mass., where he married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary Goble. They had four children: Joseph Mary, Abigail and Thankful.

Benjamin Dana, third of the four sons of Richard who survived, lived in Brighton and owned a farm one mile from the meeting house, on the main road to Newton at Oak Square. Benjamin and his brothers Jacob and Daniel owned one-twelfth part of the Mashamoquet purchase of 15,000 acres in Pomfret, Conn., which in 1686 cost thirty pounds. He was tything-man in 1699 and 1701 and surveyor in 1702. He married Mary Buckminster May 24, 1688, and after his death in 1738 his widow married Joshua Fuller of Newton July 19, 1742, when, as Rev. Nathaniel Appleton's Church record states, she was in her seventy-fifth year and Mr. Fuller in his eighty-eighth year.

The children of Benjamin and Mary were: Benjamin, Jonathan, Mary, Isaac,
Joseph, John, William, Ann, Sarah and Jedediah. Of the daughters, Ann married Matthew Davis of Pomfret, Conn., and Sarah married Gamaliel Rogers. Of the sons, Benjamin Jr., Jonathan and William remained in Cambridge (Brighton) while Isaac, Joseph and Jedediah moved to Pomfret, Conn.

Benjamin Dana, Jr., born April 28, 1689, was a shipmaster and lived, when not at sea, in the old house at Oak Square in Brighton where he died, and is buried in the old Cambridge burial ground in Harvard Square where his gravestone is still standing. He gave £20.0.0 towards the First Church building in 1744. He married July 24, 1724, Anna, daughter of John and Lydia (Cooper) Francis of Medford. He died June 5, 1751.

One of his sons was Col. Stephen Dana of Brighton who married Eleanor Boom Sept. 16, 1762. He was, says Dr. Paige, "much engaged in public life." He was colonel of militia, justice of the peace, selectman seven years between 1776 and 1794, representative from Cambridge four years from 1778 to 1792 and from Brighton in 1807 and 1808. He signed the warrant for the first town meeting. His epitaph well describes him as "a prudent, pleasant friend, the father, legislator, judge and peace-maker of Brighton, extensively useful and greatly beloved by all who knew him." He died without issue Oct. 15, 1822, aged eighty-two. His wife died Nov. 19, 1837, aged ninety-one.

Their house was the same his grandfather Benjamin owned and occupied at Oak Square near the south-east corner of Washington and Nonantum Streets. It was about the same age (over two hundred years) and similar in character to the Champney house [see Page 43] yet much larger, having a large hall with two rooms each side. Mr. John Cook and family followed as occupants and the Needham family occupied it for a time prior to its destruction by fire. Mrs. Merwin in her writings declares that old Lady Dana continued a resident in the old house after her husband's death and that "it was said of him that an unkind remark was once made about him which took from him the curse which falls on one when all men speak well of you."

Deacon John Dana was another son of Benjamin Jr., one of the first deacons of Newton and a "New Light." Among the descendants of Benjamin Jr. are Rev. John Jay Dana who prepared the printed Dana genealogy, and his celebrated son, Rev. Stephen Winchester Dana and William P. W. Dana who is distinguished as a painter and lived in Paris for many years.

Isaac Dana of Pomfret lost two sons in military service before the Revolution. A grandson, who was also a grandson of Gen. Israel Putnam, Capt. Daniel Dana, fought in the War of 1812. Among Isaac's descendants are Judge Judah Dana, United States senator from Maine, and his son, John Winchester Dana, governor of Maine from 1847-50; also the Hazen family, many of whom have been well known missionaries. One of them is Henry Allen Hazen of the signal service and weather bureau of Washington.

Descended from Joseph of Pomfret are Rev. Joseph, pastor for sixty-five years in a church in Ipswich, Mass., and his son, Rev. Daniel Dana, pastor at Newburyport for forty-five years and president of Dartmouth College; Rev. Samuel, pastor at Marblehead for thirty-
six years, and his son, Dr. Israel Thorn-dike Dana, author of a number of medical works.

William Dana of Brighton, (baptized Sept. 12, 1703; died May 17, 1770,) son of Benjamin and Mary, has many descend-ants who have distinguished themselves. For example Rev. Samuel, who, when dismissed from his church at Groton because of his advocacy of the policy of state senate eight years and representa-
tive in Congress in 1814-15; also Capt. Nathaniel Giddings Dana who was a graduate of West Point and captain in the regular army and his son, General Napoleon J. T. Dana, who proved to be an able officer in the Mexican War and in our Civil War. General James Jackson Dana, also of the regular army, who fought in the Seminole War and at the

non-resistance at the time of the Revolu-
tion, studied law and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1782; Judge and Senator, and his sons, Capt. Luther Dana, who commanded the first American ship to Mocha, bringing the first Mocha coffee to this country, and the second ship to Sumatra, and Hon. Samuel of Groton, where he was the first postmaster, repre-
sentative three years, president of the west, was during the Civil War chief quartermaster, served at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and was brevetted major, lieutenant colonel and brigadier-general for distinguished service. He retired in 1885 and died Sept. 15, 1898, and was buried in the National Cemetery at Ar-
tlington, D. C., with military honors.

Among other Danas of this branch in the Civil War were Capt. Newell B.
Dana and his cousin, Frederick Foster Dana. Sons of the same William of Brighton were Ezra Dana, a Revolutionary soldier of Newton, and Capt. William, one of the first to go to Concord and Cambridge in 1775, afterwards captain in Col. Knox's regiment. A granddaughter of Capt. William, Francis Dana Barker, afterwards Mrs. Gage, became early distinguished in the anti-slavery cause and in work for temperance and woman's rights. She served without pay in the care of sick and wounded soldiers during the Civil War and instructed the freedmen. She was the author of some clever poems and under the pseudonym of "Aunt Fanny" was well known for her admirable writings for young people.

Benjamin Dana, another son of William of Brighton, was grandfather of William G. Dana, an early pioneer in California, where he settled in Santa Barbara county in 1825 and by his marriage with a lady of Spanish descent, daughter of the governor of Alta, California, had twenty-one children, of whom eleven sons and a daughter were still, in 1895, living on or near the old Nipoma ranch which he obtained from the Mexican government.

From Lucy Dana, (sister of Ezra, Benjamin and Capt. William) who married Jonas White of Watertown, are descended Maria White, first wife of James Russell Lowell, herself no mean poetess; and her cousin, Levi Thaxter, whose wife was the popular author, Celia Thaxter.

From Hon. Samuel Dana of Groton, already referred to, descended Samuel Dana Greene of the Monitor who, in the conflict with the Merrimac, when Worden was disabled, took command of the vessel. He was then in his twenty-second year.

Son of Jedediah Dana of Pomfret, youngest son of William of Brighton, was Capt. William Dana, an officer in the French War, who served through the Revolution, wintering with Washington at Valley Forge. He was one of the four early settlers of Lebanon, N. H. The pioneers of that region came in canoes slowly paddled up the river, on foot and on horseback, in ox-carts and on ox-sleds, toiling through the forests at the rate of five and ten miles a day. He was the first man to cut a stick of timber and plant a hill of potatoes or corn in the town, and had the first ferry across the Connecticut River.

His brother, the Lieut. James Dana of Israel Putnam's regiment, the Third Connecticut, proceeded June 2, 1775, to report to Gen. Putnam at headquarters, Inman's Farm, Cambridgeport. One hundred and twenty of this regiment, under Lieut. Dana and the other lieutenants, were drafted for special service on Bunker Hill June 16. They toiled all night and early morning on Prescott's redoubt, banking with wet grass the famous rail fence and, aided by Hampshire boys and Connecticut reinforcements, drove back the British again and again, all efforts being insufficient to compel them to retreat till the main body of the garrison had left the hill. Lieut. Dana was the first to detect and give notice of the enemy's flank movement and the first to fire upon the advancing army, threatening with death any one who fired before him. He was finally struck down by a blow on the breast from a hit rail which disabled him for days. His services were highly commended and he was promoted to captain.
At a patriotic demonstration in honor of that engagement General Washington presented a standard from Connecticut to Putnam's regiment and Capt. James Dana was selected to receive and display the flag. The great six-foot fellow, who could face a hostile army, shrank from the display and would have declined the honor but Putnam cheered him on by a friendly clap on the shoulder and an order to "take the colors and clear away," whereupon he advanced and received the flag. He was afterwards with Washington's army at New York, took part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton, encamped with Washington at Morristown, etc. A well authenticated story of his once saving Washington from capture is given in Simms' History of Schobari County, New York.

Daniel Dana, youngest son of Richard, had a part of his father's homestead but it is uncertain whether he lived upon it or not. He held the offices of tything man in 1700, surveyor in 1701, and selectman in 1715 and 1725. In 1736 he was appointed one of a committee "of wise, prudent and blameless Christians," as a kind of privy council to the Cambridge minister, Rev. Nathaniel Appleton. During those early years the inhabitants of the south side of the river used to cross the ferry to church, but in 1744 Mr. Dana gave ten pounds towards building the first church in Brighton. He gave the land for the schoolhouse built in 1722 a few feet east of the First Church. He married, about 1694, Naomi Croswell, daughter of Thomas and Priscilla (Up- ham) Croswell of Charlestown, who was born Dec. 5, 1670, and died Feb. 24, 1750-1.


More of this branch of the Dana family remained in Cambridge and Brighton than any other. Of the daughters, Naomi married June 21, 1722, William Upham of Weston; Hephsebath married May 8, 1735, Samuel Hastings of Cambridge; Priscilla married first Joseph Hill of Boston, secondly, Capt. Samuel Goo- kin of Cambridge.

Thomas, eldest son of Daniel, in a deed of Feb. 21, 1721-2, in which his father conveyed to him land in Newton, is called "of Cambridge" and was licensed as innholder in Cambridge (Brighton) in 1731-5. He is no doubt the Thomas Dana who in 1744 contributed fifteen pounds for the erection of the first church in Brighton. He married Jan. 22, 1718-19, Mary, daughter of Capt. Josiah and Elizabeth (Sexton) Parker of Cambridge. She died Oct. 10, 1739.

twins, born Oct. 5, 1739.


Of the sons of Thomas Dana, Thomas Jr., Daniel and Richard,—Daniel has no living descendants. He was an innholder in Cambridge (Brighton) in 1762 and selectman in 1783. By 1784 he had removed to Brookline, where he seems to have been a person of some importance, his name occurring constantly in the records as moderator, grand juror, surveyor of highways, clerk of market and breadweigher, member of committees on taxes, church-pews, to inspect town and school accounts, etc. He married Anna Durant and had two children, Daniel and Anna. He married secondly Meriel (Brown) Cutting. She was a descendant of the famous John Cotton; and her sister, Abigail Brown, who married Rev. Edward Brooks, was ancestor of Peter C. Brooks and of Rt. Rev. Phillips Brooks.

This Daniel Dana is said to have been a Tory in his sympathies and to have supplied the British with prisoners during the siege of Boston. However that may be, his son Daniel fought on the American side, for he was captain's clerk on the Brigantine "Rising States," captured April 15, 1777, by the British ship "Terrible" and imprisoned at Forton Prison in the south of England, whence he escaped to France, but was lost at sea on his way home. The only other child, Anna, lived till the age of ninety-two in her father's house at Brookline where the Public Library now stands. She was a strong Tory and very eccentric. She died unmarried in 1847.

Thomas, eldest son of Thomas and Mary Dana, married Nov. 1, 1750, Martha Williams, daughter of John and Sarah (Wild) Williams, and lived in Roxbury. His son, Thomas third, was one of the Roxbury minutemen and is supposed to have been engaged in the Boston Tea Party. His brothers-in-law, Thomas and Ezekiel Williams, who married his sisters, Susanna and Sarah Dana, were certainly concerned in it, though it is very difficult to say just who were members of the Tea Party. Thomas Williams never drank a cup of tea to the day of his death.

A distinguished descendant of Susanna (Dana) Williams was Samuel Wells Williams who was a missionary to China, secretary of the United States Legation there and nine times "charge d'affaires," accompanied Commodore Perry to Japan as interpreter, wrote several books on the Chinese language, etc., and was appointed professor of Chinese at Yale College in 1877. A late work on China says of him: "He had a distinguished career as missionary, diplomatist and sinologue and displayed phenomenal powers of systematic industry."

Richard Dana, youngest brother of the above Thomas Jr., married Mary Trowbridge of Newton. He entered the Revolutionary service at Lexington and died in the army. Most of his Dana descendants now live in Maine.

Richard Dana, the third son of Daniel and Naomi, was born in Brighton June 26, 1700, and graduated at Harvard in 1718—the first Dana graduate. After leaving college he seems to have begun
his career by teaching. In 1726 he purchased land in Marblehead, where he practised law till 1738 or '39, when he removed to Charlestown. About 1748 he removed to Boston, where he remained the rest of his life. In 1749 his father, Daniel, died and left him by will his homestead in Brighton, where he however never resided and which he probably soon sold.

Richard Dana was an eminent lawyer, ardent patriot and a leading member of the association of Sons of Liberty; and at the noted meeting of Dec. 17, 1769, under the Liberty Tree he administered to Secretary Oliver the oath of non-execution of the Stamp Act, and made and signed a solemn official record of that fact. The family still possesses the original document with the signatures of Andrew Oliver and of Richard Dana as justice of the peace. The latter ran great risk in affixing his name to such a paper, which would be considered an act of treason by the British Government. Two fine portraits of him by Copley are in existence, one in the possession of Richard H. Dana third, of Cambridge, and one in London in the possession of English descendants. Although obituaries and notices of his funeral appear in the newspapers of the day, it is rather a strange fact that the place of his burial is not known. He married in Cambridge May 31, 1737, Lydia, daughter of Thomas and Mary Trowbridge of Newton and sister of Judge Edmund Trowbridge. She died at Newton April 7, 1776. They had nine children, only three of whom lived beyond infancy or early youth—namely, Edmund, Francis and Lydia.

The youngest daughter, Lydia, married Dec. 7, 1783, Major John Hastings of Woburn, son of Jonathan Hastings, and lived for a time in the old Colonial house where Oliver Wendell Holmes was afterwards born. Two of her descendants are distinguished — William H. Gibson, the artist, botanist and writer, and his cousin, Charles Dana Gibson, the popular artist.

Edmund Dana, eldest son of Richard and Lydia, graduated at Harvard in 1759. He took the Tory side during the Revolution and went to England, where he married July 9, 1765, Hon. Helen Kinnaied, daughter of Lord Kinnaied, and entered the ministry of the English church. He was a tall, handsome man, and his portrait, by Copley, in a scarlet cloak, is said to have been very striking. Unfortunately it disappeared mysteriously in Cambridge many years ago. He died at Wroxeter, England, where he was vicar. He had twelve children and some of his descendants have been in the English army and some have settled in the British colonies. Not more than half a dozen by the name of Dana now remain in England.

An interesting reference to his oldest daughter is found in the Letters of Mrs. President John Adams. In one dated Sept. 30, 1785, after speaking of Miss Dana's beauty, Mrs. Adams adds—"At the same time that she has the best title of any English woman I have seen to the rank of divinity, I would not have it forgotten that her father is an American, and as he was remarkably handsome, no doubt she owes a large share of her beauty to him."

One of Edmund Dana's sons, Capt. William Pulteney Dana, married Anne, daughter of Col. Peregrine Fitzhugh of Maryland, and their daughter, Anne
Dana, was the only descendant of Rev. Edmund Dana who returned to this country to live. She married her cousin, Dr. Daniel Fitzhugh of Genesee, N. Y., and had a large family.

Francis Dana, third son of Richard and Lydia, was born in Charlestown June 13, 1713, and graduated at Harvard in 1762. He lived in Cambridge in a large Colonial house near what is now the corner of Massachusetts Avenue and Dana Street. He married Aug. 5, 1773, Elizabeth Ellery of Newport, R. I., daughter of William Ellery, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and Anne Remington, his wife. They had seven children: Edmund Trowbridge who died young, Francis, Edmund Trowbridge, Martha Remington, Richard Henry, Elizabeth Ellery and Sarah Ann. Mr. Dana was admitted to the bar in 1767. His patriotism was grand during the days of the Revolution. He held many offices. He was five months with Washington at Valley Forge as chairman of the committee of Congress, secretary to Adam's embassy to France, first minister to Russia, represented Massachusetts in Congress, chief justice of Massachusetts, etc.

Richard H. Dana, fourth son of Francis, was born March 15, 1787, married Ruth Charlotte Smith and had four children. After graduating at Harvard he entered the bar in 1811. His tastes, however, were literary and not for the law and he became one of the projectors of the "North American Review" and delivered lectures on Shakespeare and the early English poets. His "Buccaneer"
and other poems were highly praised.

Richard H. Dana, Jr., second child of Richard H., born Aug. 1, 1815; married Aug. 25, 1841, Sarah Watson; had six children; graduate of Harvard College in 1837. Owing to weakness of his eyes he made the voyage described in his "Two Years Before the Mast." He was admitted to the Boston bar in 1840 and became an eminent lawyer; he is noted as standing time from fame to the common level. These Danas have been the exception. Times have changed in the aristocratic field; brains will be superseded by wealth which will be the great power of the future. The old aristocratic families of New York's four hundred are being pressed to the wall and wealth takes precedence. When the writer was in Rome he asked his guide to show him a

JAMES DANA, SON OF HENRY AND SARAH

the defender of the slave Shadrach and Anthony Burns and was one of the founders of the free-soil party. He was charged by Butler with being an aristocrat. He was proud of his ancestry; he certainly had reason to be. Very few famous men in the United States are sustained from generation to generation. The rule is that it takes three generations from the mediocre to fame and a corres-

member of an ancient noble family of the Eternal City. "If you wish your boots blacked," replied the guide, "come to the rear of the hotel and I'll show you one."

Richard Henry Dana third, the fifth child of Richard Henry Dana Jr., was born in Cambridge Jan. 3, 1851; graduated at Harvard in 1874, was stroke oar for three years of the University crew and was class orator. He graduated from
the Harvard Law School in 1877; married Jan. 10, 1878, Edith Longfellow, daughter of the poet Longfellow. He was nominated by President Hayes, secretary of legation at London, but declined the office. He drafted the Massachusetts Civil Service Reform and Australian Ballot Laws and worked for the passage of both and helped draft the Massachusetts Corrupt Practices Act; was for several years secretary of the Massachusetts Civil Service Reform League and edited the "Civil Service Record" for three years. He was chairman of the committee that organized the Associated Charities of Boston and interested himself in many reforms in aid of the poor; at one time president of the Boston Y. M. C. A.; president of the New England Conservatory of Music from 1891 to '98, and for three years president of the Library Association of Cambridge; trustee of the Episcopal Theological Seminary at Cambridge, etc.

Caleb Dana, second son of Daniel and Naomi Dana, and brother of Thomas Sr., was a tanner in Brighton and seems to have been very well off. Besides land in Cambridge, Brookline and Newton, he had land in Charlemont, Royalston, Warwick and Stow and in New Hampshire, and two hundred and fifty acres "in ye wilderness, near Plaisted's potash works," and owned some three thousand acres in Ashburnham where, in 1752, he built the first grist and saw mill.

In his will he leaves to his son George, among other things, his silver tankard, his best riding mare, oxen, etc.; and speaks of his great Bible and English history in four volumes, his pew in the Old Cambridge meeting-house and his two pews in "Little Cambridge" (Brighton) meeting-house—namely, "the second wall pew at the right of the front door and a body pew opposite the west door." He leaves "ye management of his funeral to his wife and son's direction, they observing therein the frugal mode now and of late used in Boston on such occasions." This was in 1769. The homestead was forty-six acres, a dwelling house and three barns. It stood "on the great Road leading from Boston to Springfield," now Washington Street. [See illustration.] Rev. F. A. Whitney in 1880 declared that this house was over two hundred years old.

The inventory of Caleb's estate was: Silver Tankard, £9; Stock of Leather in Tan Yard, £200, etc.; Total personal, £3715.8; Real Estate, £5468.13.4; Pew in Cambridge, £16; Pew in Ashburnham, £10; Two Pews in Little Cambridge, £14.

Caleb Dana married July 14, 1726, Phebe, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Stevens) Chandler of Andover. He was buried in the old burial ground in Brighton. On his tombstone it appears he died April 28, 1769. He had eight children: Caleb, born March 20, 1727; died Aug. 6, 1727. Phebe, born July 12, 1729. Priscilla, born Aug. 24, 1731; died Sept. 1788. Caleb, baptized Aug. 13, 1733; died April, 1769. James, born May 11, 1735; died Aug. 18, 1812. Mary, born ——. Philemon, baptized March 11, 1739. George, baptized Oct. 10, 1742; died April 11, 1787.

Mary and Philemon probably died before 1769, as they are not mentioned in their father's will. Phebe married Sept. 12, 1747, Henry Coolidge of Watertown. Priscilla married Simon Howard.

Rev. James Dana graduated at Har-
ward in 1753. He was pastor at Welling-
ford, Conn., from 1758 to '89 and at the
First Church, New Haven, from 1789 to
1805. Sprague’s “Annals of the Ameri-
can Pulpit” gives a full account of him.
He was married three times and had two
sons, both by the first marriage (to Cath-
erine Whittlesey May 8, 1759) one of
whom died unmarried and the other, Hon.
Samuel Whittlesey Dana, left no children.
The latter was a graduate of Yale in
1775, was a representative to Congress
from Connecticut from 1796 to 1810, and
United States senator from 1810 to '21;
also mayor of Middletown, Conn.

George, youngest son of Caleb and
Phebe, married Feb. 14, 1764, Margaret
Clark of Waltham. She died Oct. 3,
1770. They had George, (baptized Nov.
4, 1764; died in 1821) Polly, Phebe and
Sarah. He married secondly Elizabeth,
daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Park,
born in Brighton Jan. 18, 1749. [See
Park family, page 63.] They had ten
children: Francis, Edmund, Thomas, John
Clark, James, Charles, Caleb and three
dughters who died young. The father
was sergeant in a company from Ash-
burnham in the battle of Bunker Hill.
He died April 11, 1787, and the mother
married Capt. Alexander Parmelee, but
had no issue.

George Jr. married Hannah Lothrop.
One of their sons, Charles E. Dana, mar-
rried Mary S. B. Palmer, a well known
writer, author of the hymn, “I'm a Pil-
grim and I'm a Stranger.” Francis, old-
est child of George and Elizabeth, married
Huldah Root and had nine children.
John C. Dana had three children.

James Dana, born May 29, 1780,
made Harriet Dwight and had ten chil-
ren. Their oldest son was the famous
scientist, James Dwight Dana, professor
of natural history and geology at Yale
and author of scientific works, renowned
the world over. His son, Edward Salis-
bury Dana, is also a professor at Yale.
Another son of James and Harriet is
William Breek Dana, publisher of the

Charles Dana, son of George and
Elizabeth (Park) Dana, married Jan. 20,
1808, Mary Gay Swan, another daughter
of the Timothy Swan before referred to,
and settled in Woodstock, Vt., where he
was selectman, director of the Woodstock
bank, director of the Woodstock R. R.
Co., etc. They had eight children: Mary
Gay, Elizabeth Swan, Charles, Joseph,
Charlotte, Edward, Henry Swan and
Mary Gay.

Elizabeth Swan Dana, the second
child, was born in 1811; married Dec. 11,
1734, Elisha L. Sabin; had one son,
Charles William Sabin, who married his
cousin, Martha A. Dana, and has three
children—Charles William Jr., Mary Lou-
ise and Benjamin Dana. [See Martha A.
Dana.] Mr. Sabin is a successful mer-
chant in Boston. His residence is on
Harvard Avenue, Brookline.

Edward Dana, the sixth child of
Charles and Mary, a Boston merchant,
made a niece of Bishop Horatio South-
gate. Henry Swan Dana, the seventh
child of Charles and Mary, after passing
some years at the south, teaching, re-
turned to Woodstock, where he has been
superintendent of schools, register of pro-
bate and author of the “History of
Woodstock,” from which many of the
data here given are taken.

Charles, the third child of Charles
and Mary, married Charity S. Loomis.
Their son, Charles Loomis Dana, M. D.,
is the well known New York physician
and expert in nervous and mental dis-
cases.

Phebe, daughter of George and
Margaret (Clark) Dana, married Rev.
 Sylvanus Boardman, and George Dana
Boardman, the missionary to Burmah, was
her son. Her grandson, Rev. George
Dana Boardman, D. D., of Philadelphia,
is one of the most distinguished clergy-

the Brighton Danas of modern days. His
children were: Charles, born in 1757.
Orlando, baptized Sept. 23, 1760. Henry,
baptized Sept. 19, 1762; died Feb. 20,
1817. Caleb, born about 1765; died
probably in 1801. James, born in 1769.
The son Caleb married about 1790
Elizabeth Weld and lived in Brighton.
His brother James was a teacher and
lived in Brighton. He died Nov. 13,

CHARLES DANA, SON OF HENRY AND SARAH

men of the Baptist denomination.

Capt. Caleb Dana, fourth child of
Caleb and Phebe and elder brother of
George and Rev. James Dana, lived in
the old Dana house on Washington
Street, near the Brookline line, but died
while on a visit to the latter in Walling-
ford, Conn., at the age of thirty-five. He
married in Brighton May 24, 1756, Sarah
Ballard and was the ancestor of most of
1809, aged forty-one. He married Sept.
2, 1780, Catherine, daughter of Gen. John
Greaton, and had one son who died
young.

Charles, the eldest, is given in the
archives at the Boston State House Sept.
9, 1780, as quarter gunner from Massa-
chusetts Bay, on the ship General Mifflin,
commanded by George M. Babcock. He
is mentioned in the descriptive list as
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

aged twenty, light complexioned.

His next brother, Orlando, is probably the Orlando Dana in the brigantine "Rising States," who with his cousin, Daniel Dana, was captured April 15, 1777, by the British ship Terrible. His name is given in the list of prisoners at Forton Prison, England, in 1777-9. His name afterwards appears in the Boston archives, like that of Charles, as quarter ten years. He married Aug. 31, 1786, Sarah, daughter of Andrew and Joanna (Winship) Wilson. Their children were: Sarah, born March 27, 1787; died before 1855. Charles, born April 22, 1789; died June 1, 1845. Henry Ballard, born Sept. 2, 1791; died March 28, 1878. Mary, born March 22, 1794. Martha, born July 18, 1797; died Sept. 16, 1864. Orlando Nelson, born Dec. 10, 1800; died April

gunner on the General Mifflin at the same date, Sept. 9, 1789. He is there described as aged thirty-two, dark complexioned. He would have been at that time only twenty, but as no Orlando of an earlier generation is known there is probably some error in the entry of age on the archives.

Their younger brother, Henry, was town clerk of Brighton in 1807 and for 12, 1841. James, born Oct. 9, 1804; died before 1891.

Of the daughters, Sarah married Charles Hill. Mary married Lewis R. Morris Morse and removed to Woodstock, Vt. They had two children who lived a number of years in Brighton with their uncle, James Dana. One, Richard Dana Morse, married Helen Hutchins, daughter of Ezra C. Hutchins. The
other, Richard's sister, Mary E. Morse, married Ezra S. Hutchins and had James Dana Morse Hutchins, who married Alfreda Brown and had two children, and Amelia Miriam Hutchins who married Henry C. Frost of Brookline. Martha Dana married Gilmore Henry, Feb. 10, 1831, and moved to Woodstock.

Henry Ballard Dana married March 2, 1815, Harriet Cushing Swan, daughter of the Timothy Swan who composed the old tune of "China." Mr. Dana moved to Woodstock and afterwards to Scituate where he died twenty years ago. He had nine children, four of whom died young. His son, Benjamin Swan Dana, married May 11, 1854, his cousin, Catherine C. Dana, daughter of Charles and Esther Dana of Brighton and lived in Brighton till about 1875, when he returned to Woodstock. They were the last Danas to live in the old homestead on Washington Street.

James Dana, youngest child of Henry and Sarah (Wilson) Dana, lived in Brighton, was director of the Brighton National Bank and state representative in 1856-57. He was a very honorable and large-hearted gentleman, modest and retiring, refusing public office evidently for that reason. He married May 20, 1830, Pamela Bowers but had no children. Late in life he placed great confidence in the supposed business transactions of one person. He was asked one day on the street how much money he supposed he was responsible for and replied about $13,000. It was a terrible shock to him when he was informed that the amount exceeded $115,000. This proved true and the old man lost all his property, moved to Boston, became blind, and there died.

His brother, Orlando Nelson Dana, married Dec. 21, 1825, Mary C. Denison of Woodstock and had eight children. He moved early to Vermont and lived and died there. One of the sons, William Jay Dana, is a noted wood-engraver of Brookline. He was born Aug. 21, 1839, and married Mary Caroline Smith of Taunton. They had three children: Ruth Dennison, Elizabeth and George Chandler. Another son, Charles, lived for many years in Brighton and afterwards moved to Chicago, where he died in 1894. He married March 6, 1862, Isabel Woodward Hastings and had one son, Orlando, who is married and lives in New York.


Of the daughters, Sarah H. married Daniel Osborn May 14, 1816. [See Osborn family.] Catherine C. married her cousin, Benjamin Swan Dana May 11,
1854. Martha A. Dana married her cousin, Charles William Sabin Dec. 31, 1862, son of Elisha L. and Elizabeth Swan (Dana) Sabin of Woodstock and resides in Brookline. They have three children. [See Charles W. Sabin.] Mary E. Dana married Amos Towne and lives in Scituate. Amos died in June, 1898, aged seventy-seven, and was buried in Evergreen Cemetery.

C. Henry Dana married Susan Floyd and lived in Chelsea. Francis W. Dana went overland to California in 1849 and is a member of the "Associated Forty-Niners." He married at Scituate about 1862 Olive Neale and lived in Chelsea, and is now living in Everett, Mass. Isaac D. Dana married three times and had one child who died young.

James Ballard Dana was a bright, quick-witted man. A lady remembers him many years ago as he appeared at an entertainment when looking at a sheet of buns; he said, "You'd have to tackle up and ride round to find the plums." He married in Roxbury May 18, 1847, Lucy Baker Peck and lived and died in Brighton. She survived him nearly fourteen years and died in Brighton in 1897, leaving six children (two others died young) namely: William Hayes, who married Jennie, daughter of Horace W. Jordan of Brighton; James Ballard; Charles Henry who married Ella Ingraham of Boston and has two children; Emma Patterson; Lucy Peck, who married Frank H. Rice and had four children, Marion Dana, Thelma, and two who died young; Fannie Callum, who married Henry C. Mitchell and has one child. All the sons are now living in Brighton.

The old Dana tomb in the Market Street burial ground was moved to Evergreen Cemetery about 1876.

Among other Danas of note are: Rev. Daniel Dana, president of Dartmouth College; James Freeman Dana, the chemist; Samuel Luther Dana, an officer of artillery in the War of 1812; Daniel Dana, judge and member of the Vermont legislature; Samuel W. Dana, United States senator; Judge Judah Dana, United States senator; his son, J. W., governor of Maine from 1847 to 1850; Capt. Benjamin Dana, an original member of the Society of the Cincinnati; Thomas Dana, a Roxbury minuteman; Isaac, aid of Gen. Putnam; and Amariah, with Ethan Allen at Ticonderoga. There are many other noted descendants through the female lines.

It is not surprising that there has been a common pride among the Danas for generations in this splendid ancestral record.

The Dana families like a few other old families of Brighton were greatly averse to publicity, refusing official positions even when thrust upon them. This was no proof of a lack of interest in public affairs. It was simply a distaste for office.

One of the old Dana houses, a picture of which is given, is situated at the foot of the hill on Washington Street, near the Brookline line. It was built over two hundred years ago and owned alone by Dana families until about 1875. Prior to a few years ago it was the only house in Brighton east of Jonathan Livremore's old residence. Its present condition is entirely different from its original appearance. A Dana family owned a farm where Everett Street is.

Danas owned a great deal of land near Harvard College and in "the Port,"
and when it was laid out, many of the streets were named for connections of the Cambridge branch of the family, namely: Trowbridge, Dana, Remington, Ellery, Kinnaid, Allston, Hastings. These Danas also gave the land for St. Peter’s Episcopal Church, near its present location, and for the Shepard Church where St. Paul’s Roman Catholic Church now stands, and for the Cambridge Athenæum, May 13, 1741; Mary, born Feb. 7, 1743; Samuel, born Oct. 19, 1745; and Daniel, born Aug. 17, 1748.

Daniel Osborn, the seventh child, married Sarah Perry Nov. 16, 1769. They were residents of Sudbury. Their children were: Stephen, born Aug. 27, 1770; Obediah, born April 4, 1772; Lucy, born Sept. 9, 1774; Aseneth, born April 10, 1777; Hannah, born Oct. 27, 1779; Cynthia, born Dec. 18, 1782; Sarah, born Oct. 6, 1785; Daniel, born May 27, 1788; Jesse, born Oct. 3, 1789; and Samuel, born Sept. 4, 1794.

Jesse Osborn, the ninth child, married May 30, 1816, Mary Dickinson Thwing, born Nov. 6, 1797, daughter of Amos and Ruth (Jackson) Thwing. [See Thwing family.] They lived in the cottage on Washington Street, which has

THE OSBORN HOUSE

afterwards transferred to the old City Hall, and for some public squares in the Port.

OSBORN FAMILY.

Samuel Osborn and Liddiah Griffin, both of Sudbury, were married Nov. 1, 1732, by Rev. William Cook. Their children were: Liddia, born Sept. 16, 1733; Elizabeth, born Sept. 13, 1735; Samuel, born April 21, 1739; Daniel, born

214
since been called the Osborn house. It is one of the old buildings of Brighton. John Herrick purchased it of Isaac Champney in 1807. In 1816 he sold to Stephen Stone one acre, mansion, shop and slaughter house for $3500. In 1820, Jesse Osborn purchased the house and about half an acre of land. The same year Mr. Osborn purchased of Joseph Pritchard Pew No. 9 in the old church. The house has been the home of several families. [See Kingsley and Herrick families.]

JESSE OSBORN

Mr. Osborn was a wheelwright and in 1832 purchased of Sabra Stone, widow of Stephen Stone, blacksmith, her interest in the small lot of land "situated in said Brighton between the dwelling house of the said Jesse Osborn and the meeting house of the Rev. Mr. Austin." Elijah Stone, executor of the will of Stephen Stone, gave a deed of the land. Mr. Osborn's shop was situated a little distance back from the street. The space in front was usually filled with vehicles of all kinds that needed repairs. It was east of Stephen Stone's blacksmith shop which was afterwards owned by Charles White.

May 30, 1866, Mr. and Mrs. Osborn celebrated their golden wedding. Following are abstracts from a letter written by Rev. Daniel Austin from Willow Bank, Kittery, Me., in reply to a note and box of wedding cake: "Do me the favor to assure your uncle and aunt that I am deeply impressed with a sense of their affectionate remembrance of me and their generous token of regard. . . . Mr. and Mrs. Osborn will, I hope, enjoy a healthful green age, ripening for Heaven."

The children of Jesse and Mary were Mary Jackson, Daniel and William Thwing. Mary Jackson, the oldest child, was born March 22, 1817, and died June 1, 1825. Mrs. Merwin speaks of her as "a darling child about the age of my youngest sister. They were playmates always, and almost the first sentence my sister put together was, 'May I go see May Osby two minis.' It was repeated very often and visits were daily interchanged."

Daniel Osborn, the second child of Jesse and Mary, was born May 15, 1821, and died Sept. 30, 1888. He married May 14, 1846, Sarah Hill Dana, daughter of Charles and Esther Dana. She died Dec. 25, 1888. [See Dana family.] Their children were: Mary Jackson; Sarah Dana; Charles Dana, who died Aug. 20, 1877; Francis William; Herbert Thwing; Helen Puffer, and Arthur Jesse.

Sarah Dana Osborn married James Albert Monroe, son of Albert N. Monroe. They have three children: Albert Dana, who married Lena Belle Parington of
Jerseville, Ind., and has one child, Eleanor Dana Monroe; Charles and William.

Francis William Osborn, the fourth child of Daniel, married Hattie Huntoon of Cambridge. Their children are Effie, Mabel, Hazel and Francis Forest.

Herbert Thwing Osborn, the fifth child of Daniel, married Mary R. Paine of Revere. He died Sept. 20, 1894.

Helen Puffer Osborn, the sixth child of Daniel, married James Allen Monroe of Albany. She died Aug. 11, 1882. Their children are Helen Florence and Earle Wayne.

William Thwing Osborn, the youngest son of Jesse, was born Sept. 7, 1824, and died June 3, 1891. He married Nancy Brackett White, who died Oct. 29, 1861. They had two children, Lelia Anna and Carrie; the latter died Dec. 29, 1857.

REV. JOHN FOSTER, D. D.

Rev. Mr. Foster was born at Western, now Warren, Mass., April 19, 1763, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1783. He was married in Boston in April, 1785, by Rev. Dr. Lathrop of the Second Church, to Hannah, daughter of Grant Webster. They had three sons and three daughters. Mrs. Foster, in 1855, wrote "The Coquette; or, History of Eliza Wharton," founded on fact and probably the earliest American novel.

The old "Bell Tavern" in Danvers was kept for many years by a Mr. Francis Symonds, who beside being the landlord claimed the honor of being the poet laureate of the village. It was once the temporary residence of Elizabeth Whitman who was the Eliza Wharton and excited much interest with readers of romance. Here she died and was buried. Upon her tombstone was the following: "This humble stone in memory of Eliza

beth Whitman is inscribed by her friends to whom she endeared herself by uncommon tenderness and affection. Endowed with superior genius and acquirements she was still more endeared by humility and benevolence." "Let candor throw a veil over her frailties, for great was her charity. She sustained the last painful scene far from every friend, and exhibited an example of calm resignation. Her departure was on the 25th of July, A. D. 1788, in the thirty-seventh year of her age, and the tears of strangers watered her grave."

Mrs. Harriet V. Cheney, daughter of Rev. Mr. and Mrs. Foster, wrote "The Sunday School, or Village Sketches," "A Peep at the Pilgrims," "The Rivals of Acadia," "Sketches from the Life of Christ" and "Confessions of an Early Martyr." Another daughter, Mrs. Cush- ing, aided by her sister, wrote "Esther" and "Works for Children." A series of sermons by Dr. Foster was published in 1799, 1802, '03, '05, '09 and '17. Mrs. Foster died at Montreal April 17, 1840, aged eighty-one.

Dr. Foster was one of the board of overseers of Harvard University and a member of many literary and religious societies. A number of his published discourses still exist. He was aristocratic in his feelings and somewhat exclusive. At one time his infrequent visits to parishioners excited comment, yet he possessed a kindly disposition and in many respects was an excellent Christian. Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes portrayed a number of ministers whom he met in his youth and writes as follows of Dr. Foster: "Following in the train, mild-eyed John Foster, D. D., of Brighton, with the lambent aurora of a smile about his pleasant
mouth, which not even the Sabbath could subdue to the true Levitical aspect."

Dr. Foster lived at one time in the old parsonage, formerly the home of Ebenezer Smith, situated near the southeast corner of Rockland and Washington Streets. Madam Merwin describes it thus:—"Just across the street from Warren's store was the parsonage fronting on Penny Wild's lane, now Rockland Street. Through an avenue of lilacs one passed to the door on the west side which was always hospitably open as was proved one day when a cow entered and ascending the broad stairway was found in a chamber above calmly licking her image in a mirror. It always seemed as if the side door which was on the main road should be accounted as the front door. Indeed it was after Dr. Foster moved away and the house was leased to two families."

He purchased of E. Sparhawk nearly fifteen acres of land on Foster Street, so named in 1848, overlooking scenery as charming as any part of Brighton. Here partially on the site of Horace W. Baxter's present residence, he erected a very large square house which faced the south, to the front part of which was added an L used as a library and reception room. The hilly land east of the house was terraced and the daughters became very industrious in keeping the ground well stocked with flowering shrubs and plants. The large trees still in front of the present building were evidently planted by Rev. Mr. Foster.

Mr. Foster was the first settled minister, ordained Nov. 1, 1784. His pastoral relation was closed Oct. 31, 1827, the last day of the forty-third year of his ministry, and he died at Brighton after a severe illness of a few days, Sept. 16, 1829, aged sixty-six years. "He was interred Thursday afternoon, the 17th, in the old burial ground on Market Street, where a handsome monument with this inscription from the pen of Rev. Dr. Francis of Watertown marks his grave:"

This monument is erected to the memory of
Rev. John Foster, D. D.,
Who died September 16, 1829,
aged 66 years.

He was the first minister of the First Congregational Society in Brighton, and continued in that office forty-three years. To his piety, fidelity, and usefulness as a Christian pastor, and to the talents and virtues displayed in his ministry and his life, this inscription presents a feeble tribute dictated by affectionate respect for his character and services.

The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

The chief event during Dr. Foster's ministry was the erection of a church to supersede the old building erected in 1744. It was dedicated in December, 1841. After the death of Mr. Foster his estate was sold to Mr. Wilder, who kept a school for boys. [See Wilder family.]

WILDER FAMILY.

Jonas Wilder was born in 1798 and died June 3, 1838. He was the son of Rev. Mr. Wilder, who was a descendant of Thomas Wilder, a military chieftain in the army of the Earl of Richmonnd at the battle of Bosworth in 1485. A descendant, Thomas Wilder, became a citizen in Charlestown in 1638.

Jonas married Parthenia Hyde of Newton, born Aug. 1, 1805; died July 4, 18—. She was the daughter of Capt. Samuel Hyde of Newton, whose ancestor was Deacon Samuel Hyde, who was born

Note — In the north-east corner of the burial ground is a marble-covered tomb; above the ground it measures about five feet high, six feet long and four feet wide. The opening is by the marble cover. All inscriptions are worn off, but two of our old citizens have identified it as the tomb in which Rev. Dr. Foster was interred. It is the intention of the City of Boston to shortly open the tomb and prove the ownership.
in 1610 and settled in Cambridge village about 1640.


Madam Merwin was well acquainted with the Wilders and has given the following interesting account:

"Mr. Wilder taught a boys’ boarding school on the cross road between Watertown and Newton Corner, as it was then called. In 1829 Rev. Dr. Foster died and Mr. Wilder thought that beautiful place would be just what he wanted. He gave up the boarding school and bought the estate. He taught the public school in the centre district (Brighton) during the winter of 1829-30. The following summer he kept a select school for young ladies, who were advanced, in Capt. Joseph Warren’s house on Lake Street. Meanwhile he had the Foster house enlarged by the addition of a long dining-room and dormitories over it to the rear of the building, to accommodate thirty or forty boys. He also built a schoolhouse on the hillside, where Mrs. Foster had beautiful flowers on the terraced slope. It was near the next lot which was covered with thick woods.

"By the side of the wall which separated the Foster grounds from the next lot, he laid out a nice path for the children of the town who attended. Three stone steps from the street led to this walk.

"Mr. Wilder was a ‘bein’ teacher. For assistants he had a sister, Miss Betsey Wilder, and a brother. It does not seem so very long ago since I attended school there, but how few remember it. Mrs. Wilder was a daughter of Capt. Hyde, one of Newton’s rich farmers. She was a woman of energy, of great executive ability and a great aid to her husband. After ten years of prosperity he died of consumption."

Mrs. Merwin adds: "I had the pleasure and privilege of attending the school in 1832, working for my board and tuition in Mr. Wilder’s family."

**ELDRIDGE FAMILY.**

"About 1832 or ’33 Dr. Hezekiah Eldredge, of the well known firm of Eldredge & Lane, physicians, in Boston, came to Brighton to enjoy a well-earned rest after years of successful practice. His first home was in the north part of the town, and although he come for rest he was often called upon in sudden illnesses to which he responded cheerfully, and his memory is tenderly cherished by the generation who knew him."

His family consisted of his wife and an only son who had enjoyed all the advantages Boston schools could give. The son soon gained a lucrative position in Boston and left Brighton. The parents then became members of the family of Mrs. Thaddeus Baldwin, her husband, Deacon Baldwin, having died a year before. The Baldwin house has for many years been called the Braman estate.

"Dr. Eldredge and wife remained here until the marriage of their son was approaching, when they went back to Boston, hired a house, furnished it and prepared a home for their only son, in whose happiness their hearts were bound up, and also to welcome a daughter."

Charles H. Eldredge married May 4, 1837, Sarah P. Willis, born in Portland
July 11, 1811. Her grandfather, Nathaniel Willis, was a well known publisher. He was an apprentice in the printing office with Benjamin Franklin and a member of the so-called "Boston Tea Party." His son, Nathaniel Willis, Jr., moved from Portland to Boston in 1817 and became editor of the "Youth's Companion" and deacon in Park Street Church; also editor of the "Boston Recorder," the first religious newspaper published in Boston in 1816 and which celebrated its seventy-fifth anniversary in 1891. Deacon Willis had four children. The oldest daughter married Mr. Bumstead of Boston; Nathaniel P. Willis, the second child, was the celebrated poet; Richard S. Willis was a musical composer; and Ellen married a writer of considerable note who wrote over the name of "Doesticks."

Mr. Wilder died June 3, 1838. Dr. Eldredge soon after purchased the estate. The Wilder schoolhouse was used for a while by Josiah Rutter, during the erection of the academy on Academy Hill, and afterwards moved over through the woods onto the grounds where H. B. Goodenough's residence now is, and altered into a cottage. Mr. and Mrs. Chas. H. Eldredge lived in the Wilder house and Dr. Eldredge and his wife occupied the cottage which years after was called Fern cottage, in honor of Fanny Fern.


Mary, an angelic child, died when seven years old. Grace married May 2, 1861, Mortimer Thomson, a journalist in New York city. She was beautiful in character and person and only twenty-two when she died. She left a daughter, Ethel, one month old, to her Aunt Ellen who was her only living sister. Ethel inherited the family gift especially in poetry and was highly honored by the poet Whittier. She is very much averse to publicity and seldom writes over her own name. When of age she took the name of Parton.

Charles H. Eldredge was cashier of the Merchants Bank of Boston. While with his family at a hotel in Dedham, during a short vacation, he was taken suddenly sick and died Oct. 6, 1846.

Dr. Eldredge and wife soon after moved to Newton, near the Elliott Church. "They lived here with their lives darkened by the loss of their only son, on whom they hoped to lean in their declining years." Dr. Eldredge died at this house March 11, 1853, aged eighty years. His widow died Oct. 13, 1857.

Charles H. Eldredge left very little property and Mrs. Eldridge was forced to retrench and give up, for a while, to the care of Dr. Eldredge, one of her children. Her brave struggle with poverty proved a blessing to her. She commenced writing and soon became extensively known. Her first novel, "Ruth Hall," was supposed by many to be a history of her own sad life, but when questioned as to the truth of the report she always said that "only in so far as all authors' experiences color their writings more or less" was it true. Her married life had been very happy and the contrast to poverty and partial dependence was a severe change.

Her second novel, "Rose Clark," met with great success in its sale. She

hand wares. Her inspiration comes from nature, not from books. She dares to be original. She has no fear of critics or of the public before her eyes. She conquers a peace with them by sheer force of audacity."—Hart's "Female Prose Writers of America."

Mrs. Eldredge was connected by marriage with Nortimer Thompson, "Doc-sticks" and "Nast," the caricaturist.

prize story written for the "New York Ledger," were her principal works.

She has been pronounced the most forcible female writer in America and her essays and books exerted a very great influence, for the time, upon a large class of readers.

"She dips her pen in her heart and writes out her own feelings and fancies. She is no imitator, no dealer in second-

Jan. 5, 1856, Mrs. Eldredge married James Parton, who was born Feb. 9, 1822. In 1847 he was engaged by Nathaniel P. Willis as a regular contributor to the "Home Journal." In 1855 he wrote the "Life of Horace Greeley," quickly followed by other renowned works. Mr. and Mrs. Parton were contributors to the "New York Ledger." She died in Brooklyn Oct. 10, 1872, and
was buried at Mount Auburn, where her grave is marked with fern leaves.

Feb. 3, 1876, Mr. Parton married Miss Ellen Willis Eldredge, youngest daughter of his first wife by her first husband, at Newburyport. This marriage by Massachusetts laws was considered void, consequently the ceremony was repeated in New York City. He died Oct. 17, 1891, leaving a widow and two children. His literary works are highly extolled.

Baxter Family.

Gregory Baxter was born in England and died in 1659. He was one of the original Dorchester Company that came to New England in the "Mary and John" in 1632 and settled in Dorchester. He moved to Braintree in 1641. He was probably a brother of the celebrated Rev. Richard Baxter. He married Margaret Paddy, who died in 1662. She was a sister of William Paddy, the Boston merchant.

The line continues as follows:

John, born in 1639; died in 1719. He had military rank of captain; married Hannah White, born in 1643, daughter of Thomas White who was born in England in 1599 and died in 1679; settled at Weymouth.

John Baxter, Jr., was born in 1667 and died in 1747; married Huldah Hayward, whose grandfather, William, was born in England and died in 1659. Her father, Jonathan, was born in England in 1641; died in 1690; married Sarah Thayer, daughter of Richard Thayer.

John Baxter third was born in 1698; married in 1728 Mehitable Willard, born in 1706. Her grandfather, Simon, came to America in 1634, settled at Concord and gained the military rank of major. He married in England Mary Sharpe, daughter of Henry. Their son Daniel married Mary Mills.

Daniel Baxter was born in 1730; died in 1774; married in 1755 Prudence Spear, born in 1736. She descended from George through Nathaniel. Her father married in 1735 Mary Arnold, born in 1681, who was granddaughter of Deodatus Arnold and daughter of John.

William Baxter was born in 1768; died in 1829; married Abigail Newcomb.

William Baxter Jr. was born in 1792 and died in 1840; married Elizabeth Arnold who was born in 1797 and died in 1882. She descended from Joseph Arnold who married in 1648 Rebecca Curtis, daughter of Deodatus and Rebecca Curtis, through Ephraim Arnold, Ephraim second, Daniel and Daniel second. William and Elizabeth had five children.

Horace W. Baxter, the second child, married in 1853 Elizabeth C., daughter of John Emery and Charity Murdock (Dudley) Davis, who had two children, Elizabeth C. and George. The father died in 1832, when Elizabeth was five years old. Mrs. Davis was a niece of Mrs. Edward Sparhawk, whose mother was a Murdock. She married secondly Samuel Bridge and died in 1891.

Horace W. and Elizabeth had five children:—Horace W. Jr., Mott. Arnold, Caroline Elizabeth, F. Herbert and Lincoln.

Horace W. Baxter Jr. married Emma A. Cutter, daughter of Leonard R. Cutter, a very prominent man in Boston’s official circles. She died in 1894, leaving one child, Mercy Agnes, who died in infancy.

F. Herbert Baxter married Ellen Hill of Saco, Maine. They have two chil-
children, Herbert Hill and Katherine Elizabeth.

Lincoln Baxter, the fifth child of Horace and Elizabeth, married Effie F. Monroe, daughter of A. N. and Lydia Monroe. They have one child, Horace Monroe Baxter.

Mottram V. Arnold, uncle of Horace W. Baxter, purchased the Foster estate from the Eldredge heirs in 1845 and lived there until 1852, when Mr. Baxter came into possession and in 1855 moved the old house across the street where it was divided into two tenements and still exists. The front projection or L was moved on the ground some distance north, converted into a dwelling house, and occupied by the Sanger family. The present Baxter homestead, a picture of which is here given, was erected in 1856 a little south of the site of the old Foster house and to the rear of ten elm trees which are over one hundred years old. The view from the house is one of the finest in Brighton. Mr. Baxter bought a house in Newton and moved it onto the cellar of the Wilder schoolhouse. Here Frank W. Dudley lived many years. It is now arranged for two families.

Mr. Baxter is what is termed a self-made man. The first four years of his business experience were with his uncle who then was an invalid, but the adventure proved unprofitable. He then ventured alone and was very successful. Then, still a young man, he built the fine residence he has since occupied. He was a member of the Board of Selectmen in 1870 and '71 and is a very estimable citizen.

HENRY B. GOODENOUGH FAMILY.

Henry B. Goodenough's residence was formerly the home of George W. Warren and his father, Capt. Joseph Warren. Mr. Warren, who erected the house, sold the estate to Cornelius Walker who with his family resided there a number of years. The Walker children were Marcus, Cornelius, Marcellus and one daughter. Marcellus married Laura J. Brooks. [See Brooks family.] The next owner was Dr. John Wright, a retired surgeon of the navy. He had two sons, Eben and John. Dr. Wright expended a large sum in beautifying and adorning the place. A lot of land comprising about six acres belonging to the estate on the opposite side of Foster Street was greatly improved by its ornamentally arranged grounds and pond and a large collection of trees, shrubs and plants.

In November, 1885, Mr. Goodenough
purchased of Mrs. Wright, widow of Dr. John Wright, the estate alluded to and sold to the City of Boston the six acres of land mentioned which proved to be the only redeeming feature to make Rogers Park acceptable to the citizens.

Mr. Goodenough is the son of Jonathan Goodenough, who lived on North Harvard Street, opposite the Harvard School. He married Lydia Dustin of Sanbornton, N. H., and had three children, Henry B., Samuel Dustin and Carrie J. He was killed by lightning in June, 1859.

Henry B. Goodenough married Feb. 9, 1865, Juniata Durgin of Arlington. They have three children: Eva L., (who married C. L. Sleeper; they have one child, Ruth) Harold D. and Ethel M.

Mr. Goodenough is a very successful merchant and was a member of the City Council from 1889 to 1895.

GRANVILLE FULLER FAMILY.

Thomas Fuller (called Ensign Fuller) was born in Wales in 1618. It is not recorded when he arrived in this country. He was known in Salem in 1638 and in 1642 purchased a lot of land and settled in Dedham. He married Hannah Flower, niece of Margaret Kingsbury, (wife of John, freeman of Watertown) Nov. 22, 1643. He signed the town covenant and acquired considerable land. In 1650 he was chosen one of the surveyors and held the office many years. In 1663 he was chosen selectman and held that office fourteen years and was repre-
sentative to the General Court in 1673, '79 and '86. Jan. 22, 1663, he was one of a committee to dispose of the money given for "the use of a lattin scholl." He evidently was a surveyor of importance. He subscribed for the benefit of Harvard College and in 1664 was one of a committee to search out "the most expeditious way betwixt Cambridge and Dedham." From 1674 to '82 he had charge of the town's ammunition. He died Sept. 28, 1690.

The following provision appears in his will: "If the annual profits of said estate be not sufficient to supply my deare wife, as well to which is honourable according to her Rank and Qualitie as meerly for necessity and private comfort, that she hav power to sell and make dispose of such parcel or part of my estate as may fully answer my Will in this case." She died between 1690 and Feb. 15, 1703, when the estate was divided. Their children were John, John, Elizabeth, Hannah, Thomas, Mary, Samuel, Sarah and Thomas.

John, the second child, was born Dec. 28, 1645, married Judith, born April 23, 1649, daughter of John and Johanna Gay, Feb. 8, 1672. He died Jan. 15, 1719, in Needham. She died Nov. 19, 1718. He served as town clerk and later as selectman of Dedham; was a member of the General Court for many years and a soldier in Philip's war and was one of the garrison at Woodcocks in 1675; was a corporal and wounded in the Narragansett fight Dec. 19, 1675. In a deed made in 1708 he is described as "Ye Reverend John Fuller." He received a double
share of his father’s estate. His children were Judith, Hannah, John, Thomas, Robert and Hezekiah.

Captain Robert Fuller, son of John and Judith, was born Aug. 11, 1685; married first Mary Parker, who died March 17, 1718; married secondly Sarah Mills July 6, 1721. He died March 3, 1769. She died Nov. 5, 1765. He was one of the petitioners for the incorporation of Needham in 1710; selectman, town clerk, or treasurer of that town for more than twenty-five years. He was captain of a company in his majesty’s service which marched into Boston Sept. 23, 1747, and was paid for five days’ service. He resided upon the Burrill Farm which is now the summer home of Miss Annie Clark in Wellesley. In 1711 the town voted to retain Rev. Mr. Oakes “if we can retain ye house of Robert Fuller to meet in upon ye Lord’s day for a year.” Captain Fuller had five children: Robert, Mary, Sarah, Hannah and Abigail.

Lieutenant Robert Fuller, the oldest child, was born in Needham June 6, 1714; married in 1735 Sarah, daughter of William and Mary (Starr) Eaton, born at Dedham Aug. 4, 1713. He was in his father’s company which marched into Boston in 1745. He was town clerk of Needham for twenty-seven years and selectman nineteen years. Their children were Sarah, Robert, Mary, William, Moses, Moses and Mary.

Lieutenant William Fuller, the fourth child, was born in Needham March 10, 1743; married June 8, 1769, Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer and Lydia (Woodward) Hunting; was sergeant in Colonel Heath’s regiment; marched from Needham on Lexington alarm April 19, 1775; assisted in fortifying Dorchester Heights in March, 1776; was chosen second lieutenant May 10, 1776, in First Suffolk Regiment and lieutenant in Colonel McIntosh’s regiment March 23, 1778; died Jan. 17, 1802.

Jonathan Fuller, son of William and Sarah, was born in Needham April 7, 1772; married Mary, daughter of Timothy and Dorothy (Colburn) Broad. One of her ancestors, Henry Leland, was born in England in 1625 and came to Boston in 1652. Jonathan died April 27, 1850. He had eight children: Francis, Harriet, Mary, Rebecca, William, Jonathan, Granville and Augustus.

Granville Fuller, the seventh child, was born in Needham April 7, 1810; married Rebecca B., daughter of Alvin and Anna (Fisk) Fuller April 18, 1833. He married secondly Mrs. Roxanna C. Harris of Auburndale Nov. 4, 1886. He died Sept. 17, 1892.

He received his education in the schools of his native town. In 1830 he went to Cambridge and served several years as a carpenter’s apprentice. In 1833 he removed to Brighton where he resided the rest of his life. He built the town halls of Brighton and Brookline and many residences in Brighton, Brookline and Newton, which stand as monuments to his memory. In 1839 he became a member of the Brighton Congregational Church and was one of its most ardent and zealous workers in all services of the church and society. His benevolence was well known and his deeds of charity caused many to love and respect him. In 1847 he established himself in the lumber business with Hiram Barker on Western Avenue. Here he continued business several years when he bought out his partner’s interest and continued the busi-
During the war of the rebellion he was selectman of the town of Brighton. When the National Market Bank of Brighton was founded he was chosen one of the directors and in 1880 was elected president, which office he held at the time of his death. He was also director in the Citizens Mutual Insurance Company. He had four children, all born in Brighton.

GRANVILLE FULLER

George Franklin Fuller, the oldest child, was born Feb. 15, 1834, and married Sept. 20, 1859, Annie E., daughter of Ashley and Lucy (Gates) Moore, of Worcester, born March 13, 1835. They have no children. He was fitted by Mr. Ruggles for college; entered Yale, passed the necessary course and graduated from the Scientific School at Cambridge, fitted as an architect. He was the architect of the Brighton Congregational Church, Holton Library building and several schoolhouses in Brighton.

Granville Austin Fuller, the second child of Granville, was born March 13, 1837. He was educated in the Brighton public schools and at the age of fifteen entered into the lumber business with his father, in which he has ever since been successfully engaged and from 1860 a member of the firm of G. Fuller & Son. He was early attached to the fire department, entering the old Brighton organization at twenty-one. He served as captain of Charles River Engine Company No. 2 as one of the firewards on the Board of Engineers before the town was annexed to Boston, and, after annexation, as captain of Ladder Company No. 11 and as district chief, holding the latter position until 1890 when he resigned; his entire service having covered a period of thirty-two years.

In Brighton District affairs he has long been prominent, and he is identified with several institutions. He is a director of the National Market Bank, of the Citizens Mutual Insurance Company, a trustee of the Brighton Five Cents Savings Bank and a member of the Investment Committee. In politics he is an earnest Republican, always upholding the principles of his party, and in state and municipal affairs it is his custom to consider questions as they arise from a business man’s point of view. In the autumn of 1892 he was elected a member of the House of Representatives for 1893. He served on the Committee on Finance and on Expenditures and won a reputation as a working member. He was returned to the Legislature of 1894 and the Speaker complimented him with the same assignments of the preceding year and placed
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

him on the Committee on Taxation. In the autumn of 1894 he was elected state senator by the Republicans of the Eighth Suffolk District although the district was Democratic. He was appointed chairman of the Committee on Drainage and a

Maine, July 30, 1840. [See Henderson family.] They had five children.

George Albert Fuller, born Dec. 6, 1860; died Aug. 19, 1872.

Herbert Austin Fuller, born May 21, 1866; married June 12, 1890, Carrie

member of the Committee on Taxation. He is a member of Bethesda Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons and a member of the Brighton Congregational Church.

He married Jan. 1, 1860, Rosella Simmons Henderson born in St. George, Hudson, daughter of George N. and Harriet H. (Dunn) March, born Feb. 20, 1867. They have Carl Granville Fuller, born March 14, 1891.

Will Spencer Fuller, born Aug. 11, 1870, married June 25, 1895, Elizabeth
(Dyer) Spalding, born May 6, 1870. They have a son, Granville Benton Fuller, born March 13, 1896.

Ethel Louise Fuller, fourth child of Granville A., was born Aug. 27, 1872; married Oct. 12, 1897, Harold Upton True.

Granville Norton Fuller, born April 21, 1877.

Mariana, the third child of Granville and Rebecca, born Sept. 24, 1838, married Samuel Keene (son of Samuel and Christina (Perry) Keene) of Bourne, formerly Sandwich, Nov. 20, 1872. He belonged to the first unattached company of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia in 1864. For over thirty years he has been employed in the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, during which time ex-Chief Justice George T. Bigelow, ex-Mayor Samuel C. Cobb, Abbott Laurence and Charles T. Choate have been actuaries of the company. Mr. and Mrs. Keene have three children — Clara Rebecca, Arthur Samuel and Edgar Clinton.

Adeliza, the fourth child of Granville and Rebecca, was born July 7, 1842, and married John L. F. Spalding Dec. 20, 1870. [See Spalding family.] He died Sept. 18, 1883.

EBENEZER FULLER FAMILY.

Amos Fuller settled in Needham and married Esther Kingsbury about 1731. They had eight sons.

Ebenezer Fuller, the second son of Amos, was born in 1734 and died May 1, 1777. He married in 1760 Meribah Smith. She died in April, 1816. They had six children.

Deacon Ebenezer Fuller, the second child, was born Sept. 18, 1764, in Needham and died at Watertown Oct. 7, 1836. He moved to Brighton; married Oct. 21, 1790, Martha Bryant, who was born in Sherburn July 13, 1770, and died in Brighton. They had eight children. He married secondly Feb. 20, 1859, Rebecca Davis of Needham, sister of Samuel Davis, and had by her three children.

In a memorandum book of Mr. Fuller’s the following appears: “Sept. 29, 1801, Bought my house and land of Caleb Gardner of Brookline and Abigail Jackson of Newton for $3100.” The Faneuil House stood on a part of the land and the house was situated between the Faneuil House and Washington Street. There were seven acres of land with house and barn. Mr. Fuller further declares that Sept. 20, 1821, he figured the cost of his place at $4880 and therefore charged and received from Moses Kingsley $5000 for the property. He purchased a farm in Newton where he lived for a while and then moved to Watertown.

Deacon Ebenezer Fuller, the second child of Deacon Ebenezer and Martha, was born Feb. 19, 1793, and died in Brighton in January, 1879, aged eighty-six years. He married Sarah Jackson Hastings, daughter of Reuben and Grace (Jackson) Hastings. His house was next east of J. Warren Hollis’ residence on Cambridge Street. His daughter, Susan Dana Fuller, born Aug. 14, 1817, married Edward A. Story. [See Story family.]

REV. FREDERIC AUGUSTUS WHITNEY.

Rev. Mr. Whitney’s ancestor, John Whitney, came from London in April, 1635, aged thirty-five, with his wife Elinor, aged thirty, and five sons, and settled in Watertown. Three sons were born in
Watertown.

Richard, the second son, was born in England in 1626 and married in Watertown March 19, 1650-1, Martha Coldam and had eight children.

Moses, the second child, was born Aug. 1, 1655; married Sept. 30, 1686, Sarah Knight; had seven children.

Moses, the second child, was born about 1690; died in 1778, aged eighty-eight; married Elizabeth —— of Groton; second wife, Sarah Gary, whom he married Nov. 20, 1766; had six children.

Aaron, the second child, was born in Littleton in 1714; graduate of Harvard in 1737; married Alice Baker July 12, 1739. She died Aug. 26, 1767, aged forty-nine. They had nine children.

Peter, the second child, was born Sept. 6, 1744, at Petersham; graduate of Harvard in 1762; married March 11, 1768, Julia Lambert of Reading; died Feb. 29, 1816. They had eleven children.

Peter, the second child, was born Jan. 19, 1770; graduate of Harvard College; married April 30, 1800, Jane, daughter of Nathan Lincoln; died March 3, 1843, aged seventy-four. They had six children.

Frederic Augustus, the fifth child, was born in Quincy Sept. 13, 1812; graduate of Harvard College in 1833 and Harvard Theological School in 1838. He took charge of the First Unitarian Church, Brighton, April 9, 1843. He resigned in 1857. Feb. 11, 1853, he married Elizabeth Perkins, daughter of Captain William P. Matchett. [See Matchett family.] Mr. Whitney was a member of the School Committee in 1844 to 1850, resigned, 1851 to 1854, resigned, 1856 to March, 1861, when he resigned. He was trustee of the Holton Library from 1864 until annexation to Boston and president of the Board of Trustees from 1865 to date of annexation. He prepared a catalogue of the library. He was greatly interested in Evergreen Cemetery and delivered the address at its consecration and at the dedication of the Soldiers' Monument.

Mr. Whitney was a true Christian in every respect, visiting the sick and poor with his big basket of delicacies, preaching and praying in his visits when desired, and aiding the unfortunate by frequent gifts. His wife was a lady of the old school, an elegant woman whose house was open to all. She had many friends. She died Oct. 19, 1852, aged eighty-three.

In 1856 he purchased the estate on the north side of Gardner Street, second house from Harvard Avenue, where he lived the rest of his life.

Mr. Whitney commenced a diary Jan. 1, 1827, and continued it to Jan. 18, 1850, when illness compelled him to give it up—a period of fifty-three years. This has been referred to as an arbiter of doubtful points. It still remains of value and is preserved in his brother's family.

He died of disease of the brain at his house on Gardner Street, Allston, Oct. 21, 1880, having been ill about nine months. He was buried on Monday, Oct. 25, from his own church, Rev. Dr. A. P. Peabody, Plummer professor at Harvard, delivering a commemorative address. The following classmates acted as pall bearers: Francis Bowen, Joseph Lovering, H. W. Torrey, George E. Ellis and Morrill Wyman.

Mr. Whitney intended to write a history of Brighton and collected a mass of information to that end, but ill health prevented him from working his collec
tion into shape and after his death all his material was destroyed. In the Holton Library catalogue is a long list of publications by Mr. Whitney.

At the meeting of the School Board on the 9th of May, 1899, it was voted to name the new building on Webster Avenue, which supercedes the Webster Primary, the Frederic A. Whitney Primary. This is a compliment worthy the man.

Brighton, June 5, 1854.
Messrs. Charles Heard, Stephen H. Bennett, Samuel Bigelow,

Gentlemen—I have received through your hands the sum of Five hundred dollars, a munificent gift voluntarily subscribed by my Parishioners. Any expression which I can return for the generosity of yourselves and of those whom you represent will very imperfectly convey my gratitude.

I beg you to accept and to present to those for whom you act, my warmest thanks for this noble and unexpected token of kindness and liberality. You have been pleased to accompany it with most friendly assurances of regard on the part of my Parishioners. Let me cordially reciprocate that regard for a People with whom I have been so happily associated for more than half a score of years. It is grateful exceedingly to be thus assured that services all too inadequately though gladly rendered have been so kindly received. They pertain to a Profession which tasks for its complete fulfillment the loftiest powers and most ample resources. It affords me the highest encouragement that my own humble discharge of those services is thus requited by your approbation.

With renewed assurances of most grateful regard for yourselves and for my Parishioners, I remain
Your attached Friend and Pastor,
Frederic A. Whitney.

Rev. Mr. Whitney received a gift from the trustees of the library as appears by the following letters:

Brighton, Dec. 12, 1872.
To the Rev. Frederic A. Whitney,
President of the Holton Library,

Dear sir:—Understanding last summer that you designed altering your house, in order to increase the size of your study, the trustees of the Holton Library considered it a suitable occasion to acknowledge in a slight degree their appreciation of your services as president of the board in rearranging the books, and preparing a catalogue which has elicited much praise in the care and ability displayed. They desire further, that this may be a record of the esteem they entertain for one who, during a long series of years, has merited and received the regards of his fellow citizens.

In accordance with the foregoing sentiments, at a meeting of the trustees, the undersigned were appointed a committee to obtain and present to you the accompanying book-cases, table-desk and chair.

They have appreciated your devotion to the work entrusted to your care, which, having been gratuitously rendered, has caused a large pecuniary saving to the town. They trust that the gift now presented may prove as pleasing to you as the opportunity of presenting it is agreeable to the trustees.

Hoping we may have for many years the benefit of your co-operation and assistance in matters promoting the prosperity of the library, and wishing you heaven's choicest blessings we remain, with sentiments of high esteem,

Very truly and sincerely yours,
J. P. C. Winship,
Wm. W. Warren,
Edmund Rice,
Committee.

Gardner Street, Brighton,
Dec. 17, 1872.
To Messrs. J. P. C. Winship, William W.
HISTORICAL BRIGHTON.

Warren, Edmund Rice—Committee of the Trustees of the Holton Library,

Gentlemen:—For the rich and valuable gift, which, in behalf of the trustees, you have presented to me, I desire to return my warmest thanks. The pair of massive and elegant book-cases, the table desk and chair, which you have so thoughtfully and generously furnished, seem to me among the finest specimens of the art. You are pleased to associate course shared both with the present and the past members of the board of trustees; and I fondly hope that our united endeavors may be still further blessed in the growing prosperity of our library, and in the consequent diffusion of knowledge and virtue among our people.

With warmest regards to yourselves, gentlemen, and to my other esteemed associates on the board, I remain

Your obliged servant,

FREDERIC A. WHITNEY.

REV. F. A. WHITNEY

MRS. WHITNEY.

Following are abstracts from an obituary by Rev. Francis C. Williams entered in the "Christian Register":

We cannot let this honored brother pass from our list of pastors without some appreciative notice. He was indeed an excellent man and a model minister. If ministerial success be measured by the formation of Christian characters in a parish, and by peace, charity and Christian spirit promoted in a community, and
if influence be estimated by the respect and esteem of the people of all classes and denominations, then Mr. Whitney must be accounted among the most successful and influential ministers in the Unitarian body.

He was admirably fitted for his profession. It was his inherited vocation. He was formed by Nature, ordained by God, called by Christ to be a minister of the gospel.

His marked characteristic was fidelity. In his daily walk and conversation, in his pastoral work, and in his pulpit services, there was always the stamp of conscientious care and scrupulous accuracy of word and action. Nothing exaggerated, nothing hasty, nothing to be recalled and apologized for, ever came from him.

Not formal in his own ways or rigid and exacting towards others, there was a vigorous promptness in all he did, which was an evidence of quiet strength and a source of lasting power.

His parish was large and made up of several inharmonious elements but he steadily drew the society together, and united the whole people by his own spirit and by their regard for him. His sympathies were strong and broad and he had a remarkable faculty of meeting everybody, the old and the young, the plain farmer and the cultivated student; for, while he was always dignified, he was very genial and friendly, and while he was a plain man he was also a lover and searcher of books. Though never contentious, he was yet decided in his views (social, political and theological), fearless in stating them, and determined in establishing what he thought was right. There was no shadow of evasion or double-mindedness about him, and yet he always maintained his position without offense to any one: so that, probably, he never made an enemy in his life. At one time the subject of temperance agitated the community exceedingly. Mr. Whitney preached very plainly upon the subject. His sermon was published and distributed through the town. It won for him new confidence and did much to promote the virtue of temperance, in every sense, among the people.

Mr. Whitney identified himself with Brighton. He learned its history completely; he traced back the family records; he knew not only all the children, but their grandparents as well and their local attachments and connections. He rendered long and admirable service in the schools. His reports are models of industry and thoroughness, and his relations with teachers and pupils were remarkably harmonious and helpful. He worked with enthusiasm and skill in the preparation of the catalogue of the Public Library. The establishment of the beautiful cemetery engaged his deep interest. He was among the foremost in advancing whatever benefited the town he loved, and showed in every way a public spirit worthy of one who was not only an admirable minister, but also a Christian citizen. After leaving the pastorate, he was called upon constantly for pastoral services by his many friends, and for public addresses and services on national and commemorative occasions, and in the delicate attitude of an ex-minister he has always been the faithful friend and wise adviser of the young pastor, while he was known to have the welfare of the parish and the town warmly and unselfishly at heart.

His last days were made happy by frequent proofs of affection and respect by his host of friends, and his closing days were soothed by the peace which became his well-spent life. He had retired more than twenty years ago from the parish in Brighton, but at his funeral was gathered a large company, filling the church; and a more sincere and hearty testimonial of profound esteem and of general sense of loss to the community, from all classes and denominations, could not be offered to any man.

The services were conducted by Rev.
Dr. Peabody, assisted by Rev. Mr. Brunton, the present pastor of the Unitarian Parish, and Rev. H. A. Stevens, pastor of the Orthodox Church; and all present fully accorded with the words of strong and discriminating eulogy in which our former minister's character was described. We felt that such a life was a lasting blessing to the church and to the town, and that such a death was its fitting close.

"Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his." October, 1880. F. C. W.

HOLTON FAMILY.

The following is principally from a biographical sketch written in 1865 by Rev. F. A. Whitney for the first annual report of the trustees of the Holton Library.

James Holton was born in Brighton, then the south part of Cambridge, April 10, 1800, oldest child of Major Benjamin and Mary (Shed) Holton, and died there unmarried, the last of his family, at the estate on Faneuil Street inherited from his father, April 29, 1863, aged sixty-three years. [See illustration.]

The benignant countenance and the silver locks of his father, Major Holton, will be long remembered by most of our citizens as he appeared in our streets and in his pew at the First Church, forenoon and afternoon, until he had reached nearly fourscore years. He also was a native of this place, having been born here on Washington Street, north side, near Allston Street, in a house which stood on the present site of Mr. Horace W. Jordan's house, Feb. 13, 1775, son of James Holton and Rebecca (Brown) Champney,
widow of Solomon Champney.  
Solomon Champney, grandfather of William R. Champney, having been accidentally killed here, by falling from his team April 3, 1763, his widow married Jan. 2, 1766, James Holton, who died here April 16, 1789, aged sixty. She was of New Ipswich, N. H.; was admitted communicant of the First Church here, then the Third Church of Cambridge, March 27, 1785; and died in the family of her son Nathaniel Champney, with whom she had lived several years a widow, Oct. 27, 1805, aged seventy-one years.

James Holton, May 14, 1787, by deed sold to Isaac Champney for sixty pounds of lawful money "all my household furniture, such as beads and beading, ease of drawers, tables, chairs, looking glasses, pewter, brass and iron, etc.; also a cow." It does not appear why this household property was sold.

James Holton came to this country from Scotland. He married for his first wife, Jerusha Blake, daughter of John Blake, of Boston, and Susanna Smith, of Cambridge. From the tattered leaves of an old Bible of the Blake family, which came into the possession of the Holton family, the following entries are taken:

John Blake and Susanna Smith were married Feb. the ———.

Jerusha Blake and James Holton were married July 4, 1756.

Mr. John Blake departed this life March the 20th, 1756, and was buried 25th day.

Jerusha Blake,—her book being the gift of her mother,—May 20, 1756.

Mrs. Susanna Blake died April 2—, and was buried 26th day.

Jerusha Holton departed this life Aug. 11, 1764, aged 29, was buried the 15th.

Feb. 12, 1772, Rebecca Holton was born, daughter of James.

Nathan Champney, son of James and Rebecca Holton, was born July 18, 1761.

Susanna Smith (Mrs. John Blake, of Boston,) was sister to Ebenezer Smith, of this place (son of Henry and Lydia (Buck) Smith, of Cambridge,) a man of very large estate, who died here unmarried Sept. 11, 1776, aged eighty-five, whose tomb and monumental inscription may be seen in our old burying-ground.

James Holton, grandfather of the founder of Holton Library, resided at one time in a house which stood far up on Chestnut Hill avenue and off the road, near the Brookline boundary, and was reached by a lane running to it from the south side of the street at the termination of the large ledge of rocks. So retired was this house that it became subsequently a hospital for patients vaccinated for the small-pox.

He resided afterwards on Washington Street, in the house above described, near Allston Street. This house with a barn, and about one acre and three-quarters, was a bequest, by the tenth clause of Mr. Ebenezer Smith's will, to James Holton, who had married for his first wife Mr. Smith's niece, and to Thomas Thwing, Mr. Smith's nephew. The estate is bounded, in the will, southerly on the county road; westerly and northerly on land of Abijah Lenned; easterly on land of Samuel Phipps. The Holton and Thwing families occupied the house. The two noble elm trees which stand at this day in front of the house now on the old cellar were planted entirely by the hands of Mrs. Holton, the second wife, and Mrs. Thwing. These
trees, it is said, were, in consequence, long distinguished by the neighbors and friends of the families, each by the name of the lady who planted it.

In this house, James Holton, the elder, died in 1789, and here his son Benjamin, the major, was born. On May 19, 1794, Oliver Gerry and Miss Rebecca Holton were married here. She was sister of Benjamin. James Holton, son of the major, made bequests in his will to her children, his cousins.

Major Holton, when a young man, was in the employ of Jonathan Winship of this place, who built and occupied the large house on Washington Street, at its junction with Cambridge Street. Here Mr. Holton lived, and here he was doubtless in the habit of meeting the lady whom he married, Miss Mary Shed, of Roxbury, Mr. Winship's niece. She was born in Roxbury Feb. 9, 1777, daughter of Thomas Shed and Hepzibah Winship. Her father lived on the corner of what was then called Mather's Lane; and a few years before his death removed to Portland, Maine.

Benjamin was married in this place by Rev. Dr. Foster, May 3, 1799, and began his wedded life in the house on Washington Street, north side, the first house east from the First Church, better known as the Osborn house. This venerable building, one of the oldest in town, was formerly the Fessenden estate. Here all the children of Benjamin Holton, except the youngest son, were born, while all, with both their parents, died at their subsequent home on Faneuil Street.

The names of the children follow: James, born April 10, 1800; died April 29, 1863. Charles, born Oct. 22, 1802; died Feb. 15, 1854, unmarried. Mary Winship, born Feb. 9, 1805; married at Concord, N. H., March 4, 1845, Aaron Colby; and died Oct. 29, 1851, without children. Her husband died at Concord about 1861. Benjamin, born March 7, 1807; died Nov. 14, 1826, unmarried. The Act of Incorporation making Brighton a town was passed in the Legislature on the last day of February, 1807: it chanced that Benjamin was always distinguished as the first child born in the town.

Major Holton first purchased the old house, which had been Deacon Hill's, still standing on Faneuil Street, north side, second from Market Street, lately called the Davis house, and moved into it in 1805. His latter residence on the same side of the street, second east from Parsons Street, he purchased in 1813. [See illustration.] Here Mrs. Holton died Sunday, April 28, 1844, in her sixty-eighth year, much beloved for her practical benevolence and the kindly qualities of her heart. She was interred on the 30th. Her husband died April 15, 1853, in his seventy-ninth year and was interred on the 18th. In such universal esteem was he held, that a very large concourse of the citizens attending his funeral, followed in procession on foot, after the early custom of New England, to the family tomb on Market Street.

Thus in the short space of nine years, the venerable father and mother, the brother and sister had died, following the youngest born and earliest taken, and James was left alone. He still occupied the paternal estate, having a housekeeper, and cultivated the farm, distributing often of its stores to the needy.

His residence was always in this town. He was not much in places of public re-
sort, but mostly at home. His health in late years had been somewhat impaired and he would frequently make short excursions upon the sea, sharing the labors of the sailor’s life, which he enjoyed and by which he was sensibly benefited. His will in thirty-three articles bears date July 2, 1855, a little more than two years after his father’s death, with a codicil in four articles appended July 24, 1860. His property, in part inherited, was principally amassed by his own diligence, honesty and wise economy. The Sea-men’s Bethel Relief Society, Boston, was made residuary legatee of his large estate, after the settlement of his just debts and funeral charges, the erection of a tomb and monument at Evergreen Cemetery in this ward and the payment of nearly sixty thousand dollars in legacies.

Following in substance are the legacies to societies, a town library and for the poor of Brighton:

To the First Unitarian Society in Brighton, one thousand dollars in trust for the use and benefit of the Sabbath school connected with the said society, and five hundred dollars to the Ladies’ Sewing Society.

To the Orthodox Society, one thousand dollars for the benefit of the Sabbath School connected with the society, and five hundred dollars to the Ladies’ Sewing Society of said church.

To the Baptist Society, one thousand dollars.

To the town of Brighton, six thousand dollars to be expended in the purchase of books for a public library, for the use of the inhabitants provided said town of Brighton shall, within a reasonable time, procure a suitable room and furniture, and appoint a suitable person as librarian, who shall safely keep said books and take care of the same.

To the inhabitants of the town of Brighton, one thousand dollars, the interest to be annually expended, in whole or in part, in providing good and plentiful meals on Thanksgiving-days, or other holidays, to the Protestant paupers of said Brighton; and if the whole of said interest or income shall not be required to be so expended, for furnishing such good and abundant festive meals for said Protestant paupers each year, then the surplus shall be added to the principal, and if such principal shall ever become augmented to three thousand dollars or more, then the surplus interest or income over what shall be necessary for furnishing said festive meals, on said holidays, may be expended for the comfort of the Protestant paupers of said Brighton in such manner as the selectmen shall judge best and most conducive to the comfort and happiness of said paupers.

To the inhabitants of the town of Brighton, the further sum of fifteen hundred dollars to be put and kept at interest as provided in the last bequest, in trust, the interest of said fifteen hundred dollars to be annually expended forever in purchasing and distributing provisions among poor and indigent Protestant families, in said town of Brighton on Thanksgiving or other holidays, or just previous to such holidays, to the end that such poor Protestant families may have the means in some degree of enjoying such holidays, in common with their fellow-citizens: and I specially direct, that in such periodical distributions, unmarried Protestant females, who are poor or needy, shall receive a liberal share of provisions, and also other articles of comfort, such as
said distributors shall deem to be most conducive to the comfort and happiness of that lone class of citizens.

Other bequests were made to numerous relatives and friends here and elsewhere, to the Boston Port Society, to the Farm School, and to the Ladies' American Home Education and Temperance Society.

In enumerating this judicious distribution of Mr. Holton's property, his benevolence is sufficiently established. He always loved especially to help the deserving poor and needy; while he would often refuse aid to many really worthy causes not of this class, and thus, in the estimation of some, damage his generosity. The amount of money which he thus gave in small sums, where it would tell directly on human relief, was each year very large, as shown by his journal. But for the leaves of that accurate journal, the world might never have known how much he did. In heart and spirit, in manners, in dress, he was opposed to all ostentation. It was his delight that his alms were in secret. Probably no one but the lawyer who drew his will knew of this liberal array of bequests. The deeds of his right hand his left hand knew not. Beneath an excessive plainness of exterior was a heart that beat for the welfare and happiness of his fellow-creatures, and, we believe, was right with God. His honesty and integrity was above reproach. Regular and methodical in business,strictly temperate in his habits, a man of few words, unassuming, diffident, he passed a quiet and uneventful life.

For most of his life he was a constant attendant, with his father's family, on worship at the First Church here. He subsequently became warmly interested in the ministrations of Rev. Edward T. Taylor — Father Taylor, as he was usually designated, — of the Seamen's Bethel, and would frequently worship on one-half or on the whole of the Sabbath there. He was for several years a generous donor to this religious association, besides constituting it his residuary legatee. For its worthy and venerable pastor he entertained a lively affection. His sympathies were strongly enlisted in the cause of seamen, as may be judged from significant expressions in his will. He conferred often with Father Taylor, his friend, and so emphatically their friend, on the best methods of serving them, and was frequently gladdened by the visits of Father Taylor in his home here.

For six or seven years before his death he was deeply interested in modern Spiritualism. He attended the meetings of the Spiritualists: he argued with fervid honesty and earnestness for their doctrines with his old friends, who, if they could not accept his conclusions and agree with his views, never doubted his sincerity, the kindness of his heart, nor his conscientious love of the right.

It pleased God to remove him from this life without the sufferings of protracted illness. On the afternoon of Tuesday, April 28, 1863, in his usual health and spirits he took a friend, Mr. J. B. Mason, who had dined with him, and drove to Kenrick's Nurseries in Newton to purchase some trees. As an evidence of his carefulness in accounts his executor found entered that evening on his journal the sum paid for the trees. He returned home before sundown, after conveying his friend to the railroad station here for Boston, and retired early to
rest, as was his custom. About midnight he arose feeling unwell, probably from some disease of the heart. His housekeeper administered remedies under his advice, as he considered that by observation and experience he had acquired some medical skill. These proving unavailing, a physician was sent for; but before he arrived, Mr. Holton had passed away, at about two o’clock on the morning of the 29th, in full possession of his faculties, sensible that the hour of his departure had come, and in submission and peace.

"His funeral was attended from his house on Saturday, at one o’clock, by a large number of citizens. Rev. Mr. Noyes of the First Church offered prayer; Rev. Edward T. Taylor made an address; Rev. Mr. Whitney read the Scripture burial service. The body was laid in the family tomb on Market Street, to be afterwards removed with the remains of all the family, when the tomb, as directed in the will, should be built at Evergreen Cemetery."

In the summer of 1864, the town appointed John Ruggles, Rev. F. A. Whitney and W. D. Bickford, of the trustees of the Holton Library, a committee to select a lot at Evergreen Cemetery to be placed at the disposal of the executor, whereby he should fulfill the purpose of the testator in the erection of a tomb. On the 29th of July the committee met at the cemetery Mr. Charles Heard, commissioner, and Mr. Life Baldwin, executor, and selected the north extremity of South Grove as the lot. Previously no lots had been assigned for occupancy either in North or South Grove.

Under the supervision of the executor the tomb was immediately commenced; and in November all the bodies of the Holton family entombed in the old burying ground were removed to this new tomb, the top of which is level with the lot, and sealed up forever. The beautiful marble monument of most appropriate design, rising eighteen feet with its massive granite pedestal, and surmounted by the cross and anchor interlaced in carving, was erected Monday, Jan. 30, 1865. This admirable specimen of an art, which the growing taste of New England for ornamental cemeteries has in these latter years greatly fostered, was well done. The whole tomb with its embellishments, completed at a cost exceeding three thousand dollars, reflects the utmost credit upon the executor who so handsomely fulfilled his trust.

The following chaste and appropriate inscription, which adorns the front of the monument facing the north, is from the pen of Mr. John Ruggles, chairman of the committee:

JAMES HOLTON.
Died Apr. 29, 1863; aged 63 yrs.
The Town of Brighton expresses its high appreciation of his integrity and benevolence.
The founder of its Public Library and a liberal donor to its Religious Societies, his name will be ever associated with its history.
Charitable to the poor, the constant friend of the Sailor, blessings will rest upon his tomb.

On the base of the marble monument is carved the following:

The remains of the Holton family deposited here and this monument erected in accordance with the Will of James Holton, by his Executor, Nov. 1864.

And on the base of the granite pedestal is carved in large letters the family name, HOLTON.

On the eastern side of the monument the names of his parents are inscribed:
BENJAMIN HOLTON  
Died Apr. 15, 1853; aged 78 yrs.  
MARY HOLTON  
Died Apr. 28, 1844; aged 67 yrs.

On the western side is inscribed  
BENJAMIN HOLTON, Jr.  
Died Nov. 14, 1826; aged 20 yrs.  
MARY W. COLBY  
Died Oct. 29, 1851; aged 46 yrs.  
CHARLES HOLTON  
Died Feb. 15, 1854; aged 51 yrs.

On the southern side is inscribed the name of an uncle of the donor:  
CHARLES SHED  
Died Jan. 30, 1823; aged 27 yrs.

"We close at his tomb this simple sketch of the life of one more benefactor of his race. The wealth which he acquired while living he has left to flow in many channels of usefulness, now that he has died to earth. His good deeds will live after him here. The features of his countenance, his whole personal bearing, his costume, are most perfectly preserved in the admirable life-size portrait which has been executed in the highest style of art and by the generosity of Mr. Theodore Matchett, one of the trustees, adorns the library. Not less surely will be preserved and perpetuated—yes, and for ages—after painting and canvas shall have faded and crumbled,—every good influence which through his charitable deeds and the books which his liberality has provided, has been wrought. It was hardly to have been expected that one but little familiar with books and human learning should have thus devised both a public library for this town, and a bequest for books for the Farm School, Boston.

"Pliny the younger, writing to Tacitus of the death of his uncle, Pliny the elder, says that he deems them happy whom the gods have permitted either to do what is worthy to be written, or to write what is worthy to be read; but most happy those who may do both. If it was not the gift of our friend to wield the pen for the admiration of mankind, then surely shall his generous deeds be spoken, and written by other hands. Let him be ever remembered gratefully here in the books which his bounty shall supply from year to year. Let them be judiciously selected, tenderly cared for, wisely read. Childhood, youth and age shall through coming years be established by them in wisdom and truth, and so in them shall be realized that beautiful tribute paid by Cicero, long since, to letters, — 'Adolescentiam alunt; senectutem oblectant; secundas res ornant; adversis solutum praebent; delectant domi.' Youth they nourish; they make old age pass pleasantly; prosperity they adorn; adversity they solace; home they charm."

End of Volume One.
Additions and Corrections.

Page 14. Add to 8th line, 2nd column, "It belonged to Capt. Nathaniel Cunningham." Erase paragraph commencing "It is difficult" and ending "1755."

35. Insert "(Matchett)" after "Plummer" in 13th line, 2nd column.

38. 1st column. This incident related to Mrs Worcester who lived on South street.

47. In 18th line, 1st column, read "Eliza."

48. 1st column, 26th line. This paragraph is wrong in its application to Peter, the brother of Benjamin. The Peter interested in the pond was a son of Benjamin.

73. After "church," in 14th line, 1st column, add "They had five children: Geo. F., born Sept. 26, 1872; died young; Charles H., born March 11, 1875, died Oct. 3, 1892; S. Louise, born June 26, 1876; Geo. Albert, born March 19, 1878; L. Marlon, born Dec. 26, 1885." In 32nd line read "1869."

78. In 39th line, 2nd column, read "Mabel" instead of "Emma," and in 40th line "Harry" instead of "Mary."

124. 8th line, 2nd column, and on page 149, 17th line, 1st column, read "Reed" instead of "Read."

125. 2nd line, 2nd column, read "opposite" instead of "next." 33d line, erase "Later this building" and insert "The building east of the mansion."

127. 27th line, 1st column, read "1771."

141. 31st line, 2nd column, read "Worthington."

Page 150. 48d line, 1st column, read "Mr. Herrick, Sr."

162. 15th line, 1st column, read "Samuel Sparhawk."

181. 17th line, 2nd column, and on page 188, 13th line, 1st column, read "Gregg."

183. 21st line, 1st column, read "Malvern."

184. 42nd line, 1st column, read "Bettle."

195. 35th line, 2nd column, insert "Phebe" before "Henry."

198. 22nd line, 1st column, read Dec. "24."

200. 17th line, 1st column, read July "23," and in 24th line "Brown" instead of "Boom."

202. 8th line, 1st column, read "Frances," and in 28th line "Nipomo."

203. 19th line, 1st column, read "Schoharie."

204. 9th line, 1st column, read "David," in 33d line "provisions" instead of "prisoners," and in 8th line, 2nd column, "Weld."

206. 12th line, 2nd column, read "Nov. 15."

209. 1st line, 1st column, read "Wallingford"; 7th line 2nd column, read "William Buck Dana"; 12th line, read "referred to on page 212," and in 22nd line "1854."

212. 7th line, 1st column, read "Gilman," 10th line, 2nd column, "Denison," and 29th line Jan. "14."

218. 3rd line, second column, erase "Rev. Daniel Dana, Pres. Dartmouth College, Judge Judah Dana, U. S. Senator, his son, governor of Maine, and Thomas Dana, a Roxbury minuteman."

228. Add to last line of page "A., daughter of George B. and Almeda."
This book is a preservation photocopy. It is made in compliance with copyright law and produced on acid-free archival 60# book weight paper which meets the requirements of ANSI/NISO Z39.48-1992 (permanence of paper)

Preservation photocopying and binding by Acme Bookbinding Charlestown, Massachusetts

2001